

PCT

WORLD INTELLECTUAL PROPERTY ORGANIZATION  
International Bureau



1A97

INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(51) International Patent Classification <sup>7</sup> : <b>A61K 38/00, 39/00, C07K 14/435</b>		<b>A1</b>	(11) International Publication Number: <b>WO 00/64465</b> (43) International Publication Date: 2 November 2000 (02.11.00)
(21) International Application Number: PCT/US00/10741 (22) International Filing Date: 21 April 2000 (21.04.00) (30) Priority Data: 60/130,488 22 April 1999 (22.04.99) US 60/136,741 28 May 1999 (28.05.99) US (71) Applicants (for all designated States except US): HUMAN GENOME SCIENCES, INC. [US/US]; 9410 Key West Avenue, Rockville, MD 20850 (US). THE REGENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN [US/US]; 3003 South State Street, Ann Arbor, MI 48109 (US). (71)(72) Applicants and Inventors: YU, Guo-Liang [CN/US]; 242 Gravatt Drive, Berkeley, CA 94705 (US). NI, Jian [CN/US]; 5502 Manorfield Road, Rockville, MD 20853 (US). GENTZ, Reiner, L. [DE/US]; 13608 Mount Prospect Drive, Rockville, MD 20850 (US). DILLON, Patrick, J. [US/US]; 1055 Snipe Court, Carlsbad, CA 92009 (US). DIXIT, Vishva, M. [US/US]; 26750 Shady Oaks Court, Los Altos Hills, CA 94022 (US). (74) Agents: STEFFE, Eric, K.; Sterne, Kessler, Goldstein & Fox P.L.L.C., Suite 600, 1100 New York Avenue, N.W., Washington, DC 20005-3934 (US) et al.			(81) Designated States: AE, AG, AL, AM, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, CA, CH, CN, CR, CU, CZ, DE, DK, DM, DZ, EE, ES, FI, GB, GD, GE, GH, GM, HR, HU, ID, IL, IN, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MA, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, NO, NZ, PL, PT, RO, RU, SD, SE, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, US, UZ, VN, YU, ZA, ZW, ARIPO patent (GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, SD, SL, SZ, TZ, UG, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, CY, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).  Published <i>With international search report. Before the expiration of the time limit for amending the claims and to be republished in the event of the receipt of amendments.</i>
(54) Title: DEATH DOMAIN CONTAINING RECEPTORS			
(57) Abstract  The present invention relates to novel Death Domain Containing Receptor (DR3 and DR3-V1) proteins which are members of the tumor necrosis factor (TNF) receptor family. In particular, isolated nucleic acid molecules are provided encoding the human DR3 and DR3-V1 proteins. DR3 and DR3-V1 polypeptides are also provided, as are vectors, host cells and recombinant methods for producing the same. The invention further relates to screening methods for identifying agonists and antagonists of DR3 and DR3-V1 activity.			

**FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY**

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AL	Albania	ES	Spain	LS	Lesotho	SI	Slovenia
AM	Armenia	FI	Finland	LT	Lithuania	SK	Slovakia
AT	Austria	FR	France	LU	Luxembourg	SN	Senegal
AU	Australia	GA	Gabon	LV	Latvia	SZ	Swaziland
AZ	Azerbaijan	GB	United Kingdom	MC	Monaco	TD	Chad
BA	Bosnia and Herzegovina	GE	Georgia	MD	Republic of Moldova	TG	Togo
BB	Barbados	GH	Ghana	MG	Madagascar	TJ	Tajikistan
BE	Belgium	GN	Guinea	MK	The former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia	TM	Turkmenistan
BF	Burkina Faso	GR	Greece	ML	Mali	TR	Turkey
BG	Bulgaria	HU	Hungary	MN	Mongolia	TT	Trinidad and Tobago
BJ	Benin	IE	Ireland	MR	Mauritania	UA	Ukraine
BR	Brazil	IL	Israel	MW	Malawi	UG	Uganda
BY	Belarus	IS	Iceland	MX	Mexico	US	United States of America
CA	Canada	IT	Italy	NE	Niger	UZ	Uzbekistan
CF	Central African Republic	JP	Japan	NL	Netherlands	VN	Viet Nam
CG	Congo	KE	Kenya	NO	Norway	YU	Yugoslavia
CH	Switzerland	KG	Kyrgyzstan	NZ	New Zealand	ZW	Zimbabwe
CI	Côte d'Ivoire	KP	Democratic People's Republic of Korea	PL	Poland		
CM	Cameroon	KR	Republic of Korea	PT	Portugal		
CN	China	KZ	Kazakstan	RO	Romania		
CU	Cuba	LC	Saint Lucia	RU	Russian Federation		
CZ	Czech Republic	LI	Liechtenstein	SD	Sudan		
DE	Germany	LK	Sri Lanka	SE	Sweden		
DK	Denmark	LR	Liberia	SG	Singapore		
EE	Estonia						

## Death Domain Containing Receptors

### *Background of the Invention*

#### *Field of the Invention*

5 The present invention relates to a novel member of the tumor necrosis factor family of receptors. More specifically, isolated nucleic acid molecules are provided encoding human Death Domain Containing Receptors (DR3 and DR3-V1). Death Domain Containing Receptor polypeptides are also provided, as are vectors, host cells and recombinant methods for producing the same. The invention further relates to screening methods for identifying agonists and  
10 antagonists of DR3 activity.

#### *Related Art*

Many biological actions, for instance, response to certain stimuli and natural biological processes, are controlled by factors, such as cytokines. Many cytokines act through receptors by engaging the receptor and producing an intra-  
15 cellular response.

For example, tumor necrosis factors (TNF) alpha and beta are cytokines which act through TNF receptors to regulate numerous biological processes, including protection against infection and induction of shock and inflammatory disease. The TNF molecules belong to the "TNF-ligand" superfamily, and act  
20 together with their receptors or counter-ligands, the "TNF-receptor" superfamily. So far, nine members of the TNF ligand superfamily have been identified and ten members of the TNF-receptor superfamily have been characterized.

Among the ligands there are included TNF- $\alpha$ , lymphotoxin- $\alpha$  (LT- $\alpha$ , also known as TNF- $\beta$ ), LT- $\beta$  (found in complex heterotrimer LT- $\alpha$ 2- $\beta$ ), FasL, CD40L, CD27L, CD30L, 4-1BBL, OX40L and nerve growth factor (NGF). The  
25 superfamily of TNF receptors includes the p55TNF receptor, p75TNF receptor, TNF receptor-related protein, FAS antigen or APO-1, CD40, CD27, CD30,

4-IBB, OX40, low affinity p75 and NGF-receptor (A. Meager, *Biologicals*, 22:291-295 (1994)).

Many members of the TNF-ligand superfamily are expressed by activated T-cells, implying that they are necessary for T-cell interactions with other cell types which underlie cell ontogeny and functions. (A. Meager, *supra*).

Considerable insight into the essential functions of several members of the TNF receptor family has been gained from the identification and creation of mutants that abolish the expression of these proteins. For example, naturally occurring mutations in the FAS antigen and its ligand cause lymphoproliferative disease (R. Watanabe-Fukunaga *et al.*, *Nature* 356:314 (1992)), perhaps reflecting a failure of programmed cell death. Mutations of the CD40 ligand cause an X-linked immunodeficiency state characterized by high levels of immunoglobulin M and low levels of immunoglobulin G in plasma, indicating faulty T-cell-dependent B-cell activation (R.C. Allen *et al.*, *Science* 259:990 (1993)). Targeted mutations of the low affinity nerve growth factor receptor cause a disorder characterized by faulty sensory innervation of peripheral structures (K.F. Lee *et al.*, *Cell* 69:737 (1992)).

TNF and LT- $\alpha$  are capable of binding to two TNF receptors (the 55- and 75-kd TNF receptors). A large number of biological effects elicited by TNF and LT- $\alpha$ , acting through their receptors, include hemorrhagic necrosis of transplanted tumors, cytotoxicity, a role in endotoxic shock, inflammation, immunoregulation, proliferation and anti-viral responses, as well as protection against the deleterious effects of ionizing radiation. TNF and LT- $\alpha$  are involved in the pathogenesis of a wide range of diseases, including endotoxic shock, cerebral malaria, tumors, autoimmune disease, AIDS and graft-host rejection (B. Beutler and C. Von Hufel, *Science* 264:667-668 (1994)). Mutations in the p55 receptor cause increased susceptibility to microbial infection.

Moreover, an about 80 amino acid domain near the C-terminus of TNFR1 (p55) and Fas was reported as the "death domain," which is responsible for



transducing signals for programmed cell death (Tartaglia *et al.*, *Cell* 74:845 (1993)).

Apoptosis, or programmed cell death, is a physiologic process essential to the normal development and homeostasis of multicellular organisms (H. Steller, *Science* 267, 1445-1449 (1995)). Derangements of apoptosis contribute to the pathogenesis of several human diseases including cancer, neurodegenerative disorders, and acquired immune deficiency syndrome (C.B. Thompson, *Science* 267, 1456-1462 (1995)). Recently, much attention has focused on the signal transduction and biological function of two cell surface death receptors, Fas/APO-1 and TNFR-1 (J.L. Cleveland *et al.*, *Cell* 81, 479-482 (1995); A. Fraser *et al.*, *Cell* 85, 781-784 (1996); S. Nagata *et al.*, *Science* 267, 1449-56 (1995)). Both are members of the TNF receptor family which also include TNFR-2, low affinity NGFR, CD40, and CD30, among others (C.A. Smith *et al.*, *Science* 248, 1019-23 (1990); M. Tewari *et al.*, in *Modular Texts in Molecular and Cell Biology* M. Purton, Heldin, Carl, Ed. (Chapman and Hall, London, 1995). While family members are defined by the presence of cysteine-rich repeats in their extracellular domains, Fas/APO-1 and TNFR-1 also share a region of intracellular homology, appropriately designated the "death domain," which is distantly related to the *Drosophila* suicide gene, reaper (P. Golstein *et al.*, *Cell* 81, 185-6 (1995); K. White *et al.*, *Science* 264, 677-83 (1994)). This shared death domain suggests that both receptors interact with a related set of signal transducing molecules that, until recently, remained unidentified. Activation of Fas/APO-1 recruits the death domain-containing adapter molecule FADD/MORT1 (A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *Cell* 81, 505-12 (1995); M. P. Boldin *et al.*, *J. Biol Chem* 270, 7795-8 (1995); F.C. Kischkel *et al.*, *EMBO* 14, 5579-5588 (1995)), which in turn binds and presumably activates FLICE/MACH1, a member of the ICE/CED-3 family of pro-apoptotic proteases (M. Muzio *et al.*, *Cell* 85, 817-827 (1996); M.P. Boldin *et al.*, *Cell* 85, 803-815 (1996)). While the central role of Fas/APO-1 is to trigger cell death, TNFR-1 can signal an array of diverse biological activities-many of which stem from its ability to activate NF-kB (L.A. Tartaglia *et al.*, *Immunol*

Today 13, 151-3 (1992)). Accordingly, TNFR-1 recruits the multivalent adapter molecule TRADD, which like FADD, also contains a death domain (H. Hsu *et al.*, *Cell* 81, 495-504 (1995); H. Hsu *et al.*, *Cell* 84, 299-308 (1996)). Through its associations with a number of signaling molecules including FADD, TRAF2, and RIP, TRADD can signal both apoptosis and NF-kB activation, *Id.*; H. Hsu *et al.*, *Immunity* 4, 387-396 (1996)).

The effects of TNF family ligands and TNF family receptors are varied and influence numerous functions, both normal and abnormal, in the biological processes of the mammalian system. There is a clear need, therefore, for identification and characterization of such receptors and ligands that influence biological activity, both normally and in disease states. In particular, there is a need to isolate and characterize novel members of the TNF receptor family.

### ***Summary of the Invention***

The present invention provides for isolated nucleic acid molecules comprising, or alternatively consisting of, nucleic acid sequences encoding the amino acid sequences shown in SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:4 or the amino acid sequence encoding the cDNAs deposited as ATCC Deposit No. 97456 on March 1, 1996 and ATCC Deposit No. 97757 on October 10, 1996.

The present invention also provides vectors and host cells for recombinant expression of the nucleic acid molecules described herein, as well as to methods of making such vectors and host cells and for using them for production of DR3 or DR3 Variant 1 (DR3-V1) (formerly named DDCR) polypeptides or peptides by recombinant techniques.

The invention further provides an isolated DR3 or DR3-V1 polypeptide having an amino acid sequence encoded by a polynucleotide described herein.

The present invention also provides diagnostic assays such as quantitative and diagnostic assays for detecting levels of DR3 or DR3-V1 protein. Thus, for instance, a diagnostic assay in accordance with the invention for detecting over-

expression of DR3 or DR3-V1, or soluble form thereof, compared to normal control tissue samples may be used to detect the presence of tumors.

Tumor Necrosis Factor (TNF) family ligands are known to be among the most pleiotropic cytokines, inducing a large number of cellular responses, including cytotoxicity, anti-viral activity, immunoregulatory activities, and the transcriptional regulation of several genes. Cellular response to TNF-family ligands include not only normal physiological responses, but also diseases associated with increased apoptosis or the inhibition of apoptosis. Apoptosis-programmed cell death-is a physiological mechanism involved in the deletion of peripheral T lymphocytes of the immune system, and its dysregulation can lead to a number of different pathogenic processes. Diseases associated with increased cell survival, or the inhibition of apoptosis, include cancers, autoimmune disorders, viral infections, inflammation, graft v. host disease, acute graft rejection, and chronic graft rejection. Diseases associated with increased apoptosis include AIDS, neurodegenerative disorders, myelodysplastic syndromes, ischemic injury, toxin-induced liver disease, septic shock, cachexia and anorexia.

Thus, the invention further provides a method for enhancing apoptosis induced by a TNF-family ligand, which involves administering to a cell which expresses the DR3 polypeptide an effective amount of an agonist capable of increasing DR3 mediated signaling. Preferably, DR3 mediated signaling is increased to treat and/or prevent a disease wherein decreased apoptosis is exhibited.

In a further aspect, the present invention is directed to a method for inhibiting apoptosis induced by a TNF-family ligand, which involves administering to a cell which expresses the DR3 polypeptide an effective amount of an antagonist capable of decreasing DR3 mediated signaling. Preferably, DR3 mediated signaling is decreased to treat and/or prevent a disease wherein increased apoptosis is exhibited.

Whether any candidate "agonist" or "antagonist" of the present invention can enhance or inhibit apoptosis can be determined using art-known TNF-family

-6-

ligand/receptor cellular response assays, including those described in more detail below. Thus, in a further aspect, a screening method is provided for determining whether a candidate agonist or antagonist is capable of enhancing or inhibiting a cellular response to a TNF-family ligand. The method involves contacting cells which express the DR3 or DR3-V1 polypeptide with a candidate compound and a TNF-family ligand, assaying a cellular response, and comparing the cellular response to a standard cellular response, the standard being assayed when contact is made with the ligand in absence of the candidate compound, whereby an increased cellular response over the standard indicates that the candidate compound is an agonist of the ligand/receptor signaling pathway and a decreased cellular response compared to the standard indicates that the candidate compound is an antagonist of the ligand/receptor signaling pathway. By the invention, a cell expressing the DR3 or DR3-V1 polypeptide can be contacted with either an endogenous or exogenously administered TNF-family ligand.

### *Brief Description of the Figures*

FIG. 1A-1C (SEQ ID NOs:1 and 2) shows the nucleotide and deduced amino acid sequence of DR3-V1. It is predicted that amino acids 1-35 constitute the signal peptide, amino acids 36-212 constitute the extracellular domain, amino acids 213-235 constitute the transmembrane domain, amino acids 236-428 constitute the intracellular domain, and amino acids 353-419 the death domain.

FIG. 2A-2B (SEQ ID NOs:3 and 4) shows the nucleotide and deduced amino acid sequence of DR3. It is predicted that amino acids 1-24 constitute the signal peptide, amino acids 25-201 constitute the extracellular domain, amino acids 202-224 constitute the transmembrane domain, amino acids 225-417 constitute the intracellular domain, and amino acids 342-408 constitute the death domain.

-7-

FIG. 3A-3D shows the regions of similarity between the amino acid sequences of the DR3-V1, human tumor necrosis factor receptor 1, and Fas receptor (SEQ ID NOs:5 and 6).

FIG. 4 shows an analysis of the DR3-V1 amino acid sequence. Alpha, beta, turn and coil regions; hydrophilicity and hydrophobicity; amphipathic regions; flexible regions; antigenic index and surface probability are shown. In the "Antigenic Index - Jameson-Wolf" graph, amino acid residues 1-22, 33-56, 59-82, 95-112, 122-133, 161-177, 179-190, 196-205 in SEQ ID NO:2 correspond to the shown highly antigenic regions of the DR3-V1 protein.

### *Detailed Description of the Preferred Embodiments*

The present invention provides isolated nucleic acid molecules comprising, or alternatively consisting of, a nucleic acid sequence encoding the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide whose amino acid sequence is shown in SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:4, respectively, or a fragment of the polypeptide. The DR3-V1 and DR3 polypeptides of the present invention share sequence homology with human TNF RI and Fas (FIG. 4). The nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:1 was obtained by sequencing the HTTNB61 clone, which was deposited on March 1, 1996 at the American Type Culture Collection, 10801 University Blvd., Manassas, VA 20110-2209, USA, and given Accession Number 97456. The deposited cDNA is contained in the pBluescript SK(-) plasmid (Stratagene, LaJolla, CA). The nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:3 was obtained by sequencing a cDNA obtained from a HUVEC library, which was deposited on October 10, 1996 at the American Type Culture Collection, 10801 University Blvd., Manassas, VA 20110-2209, USA, and given Accession Number 97757. The deposited cDNA is contained in the pBluescript SK(-) plasmid (Stratagene, LaJolla, CA).

### *Nucleic Acid Molecules*

Unless otherwise indicated, all nucleotide sequences determined by sequencing a DNA molecule herein were determined using an automated DNA sequencer (such as the Model 373 from Applied Biosystems, Inc.), and all amino acid sequences of polypeptides encoded by DNA molecules determined herein were predicted by translation of a DNA sequence determined as above. Therefore, as is known in the art for any DNA sequence determined by this automated approach, any nucleotide sequence determined herein may contain some errors. Nucleotide sequences determined by automation are typically at least about 90% identical, more typically at least about 95% to at least about 99.9% identical to the actual nucleotide sequence of the sequenced DNA molecule. The actual sequence can be more precisely determined by other approaches including manual DNA sequencing methods well known in the art. As is also known in the art, a single insertion or deletion in a determined nucleotide sequence compared to the actual sequence will cause a frame shift in translation of the nucleotide sequence such that the predicted amino acid sequence encoded by a determined nucleotide sequence will be completely different from the amino acid sequence actually encoded by the sequenced DNA molecule, beginning at the point of such an insertion or deletion.

By "isolated" polypeptide or protein is intended a polypeptide or protein removed from its native environment. For example, recombinantly produced polypeptides and proteins expressed in host cells are considered isolated for purposes of the invention, as are native or recombinant polypeptides which have been substantially purified by any suitable technique such as, for example, the single-step purification method disclosed in Smith and Johnson, *Gene* 67:31-40 (1988).

Using the information provided herein, such as the nucleic acid sequence set out in SEQ ID NO:1 or SEQ ID NO:3, a nucleic acid molecule of the present invention encoding a DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide may be obtained using standard

cloning and screening procedures, such as those for cloning cDNAs using mRNA as starting material. Illustrative of the invention, the nucleic acid molecule described in SEQ ID NO:1 was discovered in a cDNA library derived from cells of a human testis tumor. Also illustrative of the invention, the nucleic acid molecule described in SEQ ID NO:3 was discovered in a human HUVEC cDNA library. In addition, the genes of the present invention have also been identified in cDNA libraries of the following tissues: fetal liver, fetal brain, tonsil and leukocyte. Furthermore, multiple forms of DR3 transcript are seen in Northern Blots and PCR reactions indicating that multiple variants of the transcript exists, possibly due to alternate splicing of the message.

The DR3-V1 (formerly called DDCR) gene contains an open reading frame encoding a protein of about 428 amino acid residues whose initiation codon is at position 198-200 of the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO.1, with a leader sequence of about 35 amino acid residues, and a deduced molecular weight of about 47 kDa. Of known members of the TNF receptor family, the DR3-V1 polypeptide of the invention shares the greatest degree of homology with human TNF RI. The DR3-V1 polypeptide shown in SEQ ID NO:2 is about 20% identical and about 50% similar to human TNF RI.

The DR3 gene contains an open reading frame encoding a protein of about 417 amino acid residues whose initiation codon is at position 1-3 of the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:3, with a leader sequence of about 24 amino acid residues, and a deduced molecular weight of about 43 kDa. Of known members of the TNF receptor family, the DR3 polypeptide of the invention shares the greatest degree of homology with human TNF RI. The DR3 polypeptide shown in SEQ ID NO:3 is about 20% identical and about 50% similar to human TNF RI.

As indicated, the present invention also provides the mature form(s) of the DR3-V1 and DR3 protein of the present invention. According to the signal hypothesis, proteins secreted by mammalian cells have a signal or secretory leader sequence which is cleaved from the mature protein once export of the growing protein chain across the rough endoplasmic reticulum has been initiated. Most

mammalian cells and even insect cells cleave secreted proteins with the same specificity. However, in some cases, cleavage of a secreted protein is not entirely uniform, which results in two or more mature species of the protein. Further, it has long been known that the cleavage specificity of a secreted protein is ultimately determined by the primary structure of the complete protein, that is, it is inherent in the amino acid sequence of the polypeptide. Therefore, the present invention provides a nucleotide sequence encoding the mature DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptides having the amino acid sequence encoded by the cDNAs contained in the host identified as ATCC Deposit No. 97456 or 97757, respectively, and as shown in SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:4. By the mature DR3-V1 or DR3 protein having the amino acid sequence encoded by the cDNAs contained in the host identified as ATCC Deposit No. 97456 or 97757, respectively, is meant the mature form(s) of the DR3-V1 or DR3 protein produced by expression in a mammalian cell (*e.g.*, COS cells, as described below) of the complete open reading frame encoded by the human DNA sequence of the cDNA contained in the vector in the deposited host. As indicated below, the mature DR3-V1 or DR3 having the amino acid sequence encoded by the cDNAs contained in ATCC Deposit No. 97456 or 97757, respectively, may or may not differ from the predicted "mature" DR3-V1 protein shown in SEQ ID NO:2 (amino acids from about 36 to about 428) or DR3 protein shown in SEQ ID NO:4 (amino acids from about 24 to about 417) depending on the accuracy of the predicted cleavage site based on computer analysis.

Methods for predicting whether a protein has a secretory leader as well as the cleavage point for that leader sequence are available. For instance, the method of McGeoch (*Virus Res.* 3:271-286 (1985)) and von Heinje (*Nucleic Acids Res.* 14:4683-4690 (1986)) can be used. The accuracy of predicting the cleavage points of known mammalian secretory proteins for each of these methods is in the range of 75-80%. von Heinje, *supra*. However, the two methods do not always produce the same predicted cleavage point(s) for a given protein.



-11-

In the present case, the predicted amino acid sequences of the complete DR3-V1 and DR3 polypeptides of the present invention were analyzed by a computer program ("PSORT"), *see*, K. Nakai and M. Kanehisa, *Genomics* 14:897-911 (1992)), which is an expert system for predicting the cellular location of a protein based on the amino acid sequence. As part of this computational prediction of localization, the methods of McGeoch and von Heinje are incorporated. The analysis by the PSORT program predicted the cleavage sites between amino acids 35 and 36 in SEQ ID NO:2 and between amino acids 24 and 25 in SEQ ID NO:4. Thereafter, the complete amino acid sequences were further analyzed by visual inspection, applying a simple form of the (-1,-3) rule of von Heinje. *von Heinje, supra*. Thus, the leader sequence for the DR3-V1 protein is predicted to consist of amino acid residues 1- 35 in SEQ ID NO:2, while the predicted mature DR3-V1 protein consists of residues 36-428. The leader sequence for the DR3 protein is predicted to consist of amino acid residues 1-24 in SEQ ID NO:4, while the predicted mature DR3 protein consists of residues 25-417.

As one of ordinary skill would appreciate, due to the possibilities of sequencing errors discussed above, as well as the variability of cleavage sites for leaders in different known proteins, the actual DR3-V1 polypeptide encoded by the deposited cDNA comprises about 428 amino acids, but may be anywhere in the range of 410-440 amino acids; and the actual leader sequence of this protein is about 35 amino acids, but may be anywhere in the range of about 25 to about 45 amino acids. The actual DR3 polypeptide encoded by the deposited cDNA comprises about 417 amino acids, but may be anywhere in the range of 400-430 amino acids; and the actual leader sequence of this protein is about 24 amino acids, but may be anywhere in the range of about 14 to about 34 amino acids.

As indicated, nucleic acid molecules of the present invention may be in the form of RNA, such as mRNA, or in the form of DNA, including, for instance, cDNA and genomic DNA obtained by cloning or produced synthetically. The DNA may be double-stranded or single-stranded. Single-stranded DNA may be

-12-

the coding strand, also known as the sense strand, or it may be the non-coding strand, also referred to as the anti-sense strand.

By "isolated" nucleic acid molecule(s) is intended a nucleic acid molecule, DNA or RNA, which has been removed from its native environment. For example, recombinant DNA molecules contained in a vector are considered isolated for the purposes of the present invention. Further examples of isolated DNA molecules include recombinant DNA molecules maintained in heterologous host cells or purified (partially or substantially) DNA molecules in solution. Isolated RNA molecules include *in vivo* or *in vitro* RNA transcripts of the DNA molecules of the present invention. Isolated nucleic acid molecules according to the present invention further include such molecules produced synthetically.

However, a nucleic acid contained in a clone that is a member of a library (*e.g.*, a genomic or cDNA library) that has not been isolated from other members of the library (*e.g.*, in the form of a homogeneous solution containing the clone and other members of the library) or a chromosome isolated or removed from a cell or a cell lysate (*e.g.*, a "chromosome spread," as in a karyotype), is not "isolated" for the purposes of the invention. As discussed further herein, isolated nucleic acid molecules according to the present invention may be produced naturally, recombinantly, or synthetically.

Isolated nucleic acid molecules of the present invention include DR3-V1 DNA molecules comprising, or alternatively consisting of, an open reading frame (ORF) shown in SEQ ID NO:1 and further include DNA molecules which comprise, or alternatively consist of, a sequence substantially different than all or part of the ORF whose initiation codon is at position 198-200 of the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:1 but which, due to the degeneracy of the genetic code, still encode the DR3-V1 polypeptide or a fragment thereof. Isolated nucleic acid molecules of the present invention also include DR3 DNA molecules comprising, or alternatively consisting of, an open reading frame (ORF) shown in SEQ ID NO:3 and further include DNA molecules which comprise, or alternatively consist of, a sequence substantially different than all or part of the

-13-

ORF whose initiation codon is at position 1-3 of the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:3 but which, due to the degeneracy of the genetic code, still encode the DR3 polypeptide or a fragment thereof. Of course, the genetic code is well known in the art. Thus, it would be routine for one skilled in the art to generate such degenerate variants.

In another aspect, the invention provides isolated nucleic acid molecules encoding the DR3-V1 polypeptide having an amino acid sequence encoded by the cDNA contained in the plasmid deposited as ATCC Deposit No. 97456 on March 1, 1996. The invention provides isolated nucleic acid molecules encoding the DR3 polypeptide having an amino acid sequence encoded by the cDNA contained in the plasmid deposited as ATCC Deposit No. 97757 on October 10, 1996. Preferably, these nucleic acid molecules will encode the mature polypeptide encoded by the above-described deposited cDNAs. The invention further provides an isolated nucleic acid molecule having the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:1 or SEQ ID NO:3 or the nucleotide sequence of the DR3-V1 or DR3 cDNA contained in the above-described deposited plasmids, or a nucleic acid molecule having a sequence complementary to one of the above sequences. Such isolated DNA molecules and fragments thereof are useful, for example, as DNA probes for gene mapping by *in situ* hybridization with chromosomes, and for detecting expression of the DR3-V1 or DR3 gene in human tissue (including testis tumor tissue) by Northern blot analysis.

DR3 expression has been detected in a wide range of tissues and cell types including endothelial cells, liver cells, hepatocellular tumor, lymph nodes, Hodgkin's lymphoma, tonsil, bone marrow, spleen, heart, thymus, pericardium, healing wound (skin), brain, pancreas tumor, burned skin, U937 cells, testis, colon cancer (metastaticized to liver), pancreas, rejected kidney, adipose, ovary, olfactory epithelium, striatum depression, HeLa cells, LNCAP (upon treatment with +30 nM androgen), 8 week embryo tissues, 9 week embryo tissues, fetal brain tissues, fetal kidney tissues, fetal heart tissues, fetal thymus tissues, fetal lung tissues, fetal liver tissues, fetal spleen tissues, T-cell helper II, activated T-cell (16 hr), activated

-14-

T-cell (24 hr), primary dendritic cells, eosinophils, monocytes, keratinocytes and HUVEC (human umbilical vein endothelial cells).

The present invention is further directed to polynucleotides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, fragments of the isolated nucleic acid molecules described herein. By a fragment of an isolated nucleic acid molecule having the nucleotide sequence of one of the deposited cDNAs or the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:1 or SEQ ID NO:3 is intended fragments at least about 15 nt, and more preferably at least about 20 nt, still more preferably at least about 30 nt, and even more preferably, at least about 40 nt in length which are useful as diagnostic probes and primers as discussed herein. In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) nucleotides. Of course, larger fragments comprising, or alternatively consisting of, at least 50, 75, 100, 125, 150, 175, 200, 225, 250, 275, 300, 325, 350, 375, 400, 425, 450, 475, 500, 525, 550, 575, 600, 625, 650, 675, 700, 725, 750, 775, 800, 825, 850, 875, 900, 925, 950, 975, 1000, 1025, 1050, 1075, 1100, 1125, 1150, 1175, 1200, 1225, 1250 or 1283 nt are also useful according to the present invention as are fragments corresponding to most, if not all, of the nucleotide sequence of one of the deposited cDNAs or as shown in SEQ ID NO:1 or SEQ ID NO:3. By a fragment at least 20 nt in length, for example, is intended fragments which include 20 or more contiguous bases from the nucleotide sequence of one of the deposited cDNAs or the nucleotide sequence as shown in SEQ ID NO:1 or SEQ ID NO:3.

The present invention is further directed to polynucleotides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, fragments of isolated nucleic acid molecules which encode subportions of DR3-V1 and DR3. In particular, the invention provides polynucleotides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the nucleotide sequences of a member selected from the group consisting of nucleotides 198-257, 208-267, 218-277, 228-287, 238-297, 248-307, 258-317, 268-327, 278-337, 288-347, 298-357, 308-367, 318-377, 328-387, 338-397, 348-407, 358-417, 368-427, 378-437, 388-447, 398-457, 408-469, 428-487, 458-517, 478-537,

498-557, 518-577, 538-597, 558-617, 578-637, 598-657, 638-697, 658-717, 698-757, 708-767, 718-767, 728-787, 738-797, 748-807, 758-817, 778-837, 788-847, 808-867, 828-887, 848-907, 868-927, 888-947, 898-957, 908-967, 918-977, 928-987, 948-1007, 968-1027, 988-1047, 998-1067, 1018-1077, 1038-1097, 1058-1117, 1068-1127, 1088-1147, 1098-1157, 1118-1177, 1138-1197, 1158-1217, 1178-1237, 1198-1257, 1218-1277, 1238-1297, 1258-1317, 1278-1337, 1298-1357, 1318-1377, 1338-1397, 1358-1417, 1378-1437, 1398-1457, 1418-1477, and 1428-1481 of SEQ ID NO:1.

The present invention is further directed to polynucleotides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, isolated nucleic acid molecules which encode domains of DR3-V1 and DR3. In one aspect, the invention provides polynucleotides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, nucleic acid molecules which encode beta-sheet regions of DR3-V1 protein set out in Table 2. Representative examples of such polynucleotides include nucleic acid molecules which encode a polypeptide comprise, or alternatively consist of, one, two, three, four, five or more amino acid sequences selected from the group consisting of amino acid residues from about 24 to about 32, amino acid residues from about 53 to about 58, amino acid residues from about 133 to about 142, amino acid residues from about 202 to about 234, amino acid residues from about 281 to about 288, amino acid residues from about 304 to about 312, and amino acid residues from about 346 to about 350 in SEQ ID NO:2. In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) amino acids. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

Preferred nucleic acid fragments of the present invention include nucleic acid molecules encoding one, two, three, four, five, or more amino acids sequences selected from the group consisting of: a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the DR3-V1 extracellular domain (amino acid residues from about 36 to about 212 in SEQ ID NO:2); a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the DR3-V1 transmembrane domain (amino acid

residues from about 213 to about 235 in SEQ ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the DR3-V1 intracellular domain (amino acid residues from about 236 to about 428 in SEQ ID NO:2; and a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the DR3-V1 death domain (amino acid residues from about 353 to about 419 in SEQ ID NO:2). In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) amino acids. Since the location of these domains have been predicted by computer graphics, one of ordinary skill would appreciate that the amino acid residues constituting these domains may vary slightly (*e.g.*, by about 1 to 15 residues) depending on the criteria used to define the domain. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

The invention also provides polynucleotides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, nucleic acid molecules encoding: amino acid residues from about 1 to about 215 of SEQ ID NO:2; amino acid residues from about 30 to about 215 of SEQ ID NO:2; amino acid residues from about 215 to about 240 of SEQ ID NO:2; amino acid residues from about 240 to about 428 of SEQ ID NO:2; and amino acid residues from about 350 to about 420 of SEQ ID NO:2. In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) amino acids. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

Preferred nucleic acid fragments of the present invention further include nucleic acid molecules encoding epitope-bearing portions of the DR3-V1 protein. In particular, such nucleic acid fragments of the present invention include nucleic acid molecules encoding: a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 1 to about 22 in SEQ ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 33 to about 56 in SEQ ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 59 to about 82 in SEQ ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 95 to

about 112 in SEQ ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 122 to about 133 in SEQ ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 161 to about 177 in SEQ ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 179 to about 190 in SEQ ID NO:2; and a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 196 to about 205 in SEQ ID NO:2. In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) amino acids. The inventors have determined that the above polypeptide fragments are antigenic regions of the DR3-V1 protein. Methods for determining other such epitope-bearing portions of the DR3-V1 protein are described in detail below. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

Preferred nucleic acid fragments of the present invention also include nucleic acid molecules encoding epitope-bearing portions of the DR3 protein. In particular, such nucleic acid fragments of the present invention include nucleic acid molecules encoding the corresponding regions to those epitope-bearing regions of the DR3-V1 protein disclosed above. Methods for determining other such epitope-bearing portions of the DR3 protein are described in detail below.

In another aspect, the invention provides an isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising, or alternatively consisting of, a polynucleotide which hybridizes under stringent hybridization conditions to a portion of the polynucleotide in a nucleic acid molecule of the invention described above, for instance, the complement of a polynucleotide fragment described herein, or the cDNA plasmids contained in ATCC Deposit 97456 or ATCC Deposit 97757. By "stringent hybridization conditions" is intended overnight incubation at 42°C in a solution comprising, or alternatively consisting of: 50% formamide, 5x SSC (750mM NaCl, 75mM trisodium citrate), 50 mM sodium phosphate (pH 7.6), 5x Denhardt's solution, 10% dextran sulfate, and 20 µg/ml denatured, sheared salmon sperm DNA, followed by washing the filters in 0.1x SSC at about 65°C.

By a polynucleotide which hybridizes to a "portion" of a polynucleotide is intended a polynucleotide (either DNA or RNA) hybridizing to at least about 15 nucleotides (nt), and more preferably at least about 20 nt, still more preferably at least about 30 nt, and even more preferably about 30-70 nt of the reference polynucleotide. These are useful as diagnostic probes and primers as discussed above and in more detail below. In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) nucleotides.

By a portion of a polynucleotide of "at least 20 nt in length," for example, is intended 20 or more contiguous nucleotides from the nucleotide sequence of the reference polynucleotide (*e.g.*, the deposited cDNAs or the nucleotide sequence as shown in SEQ ID NO:1 or SEQ ID NO:3).

Of course, a polynucleotide which hybridizes only to a poly A sequence (such as the 3' terminal poly(A) tract of the DR3-V1 cDNA shown in SEQ ID NO:1), or to a complementary stretch of T (or U) residues, would not be included in a polynucleotide of the invention used to hybridize to a portion of a nucleic acid of the invention, since such a polynucleotide would hybridize to any nucleic acid molecule containing a poly (A) stretch or the complement thereof (*e.g.*, practically any double-stranded cDNA clone generated from an oligo-dT primed cDNA library).

As indicated, nucleic acid molecules of the present invention which encode the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide may include, but are not limited to the coding sequence for the mature polypeptide, by itself, the coding sequence for the mature polypeptide and additional sequences, such as those encoding a leader or secretory sequence, such as a pre-, or pro- or prepro- protein sequence; the coding sequence of the mature polypeptide, with or without the aforementioned additional coding sequences, together with additional, non-coding sequences, including for example, but not limited to introns and non-coding 5' and 3' sequences, such as the transcribed, non-translated sequences that play a role in transcription, mRNA processing - including splicing and polyadenylation signals, for example - ribosome binding and stability of mRNA; additional coding sequence which codes



for additional amino acids, such as those which provide additional functionalities. Thus, for instance, the polypeptide may be fused to a marker sequence, such as a peptide, which facilitates purification of the fused polypeptide. In certain preferred embodiments of this aspect of the invention, the marker sequence is a hexa-histidine peptide, such as the tag provided in a pQE vector (Qiagen, Inc.), among others, many of which are commercially available. As described in Gentz *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 86:821-824 (1989), for instance, hexa-histidine provides for convenient purification of the fusion protein. The HA tag corresponds to an epitope derived of influenza hemagglutinin protein, which has been described by Wilson *et al.*, *Cell* 37:767 (1984), for instance.

The present invention further relates to variants of the nucleic acid molecules of the present invention, which encode for fragments, analogs or derivatives of the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide. Variants may occur naturally, such as an allelic variant. By an "allelic variant" is intended one of several alternate forms of a gene occupying a given locus on a chromosome of an organism. *Genes II*, Lewin, B., ed., John Wiley & Sons, New York (1985). Non-naturally occurring variants may be produced using art-known mutagenesis techniques.

Such variants include those produced by nucleotide substitutions, deletions, or additions which may involve one or more nucleotides. The variants may be altered in coding or non-coding regions or both. Alterations in the coding regions may produce conservative or non-conservative amino acid substitutions, deletions, or additions.

Further embodiments of the invention include isolated nucleic acid molecules that are at least 80% identical, and more preferably at least 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% or 99% identical, to (a) a nucleotide sequence encoding the full-length DR3-V1 polypeptide having the complete amino acid sequence in SEQ ID NO:2, including the predicted leader sequence; (b) nucleotide sequence encoding the full-length DR3 polypeptide having the complete amino acid sequence in SEQ ID NO:4, including the predicted leader sequence; (c) a

-20-

nucleotide sequence encoding the mature DR3-V1 polypeptide (full-length polypeptide with the leader removed) having the amino acid sequence at positions about 36 to about 428 in Figure 1 (SEQ ID NO:2); (d) a nucleotide sequence encoding the full-length DR3-V1 polypeptide having the complete amino acid sequence including the leader encoded by the cDNA contained in ATCC Deposit No. 97456; (e) a nucleotide sequence encoding the full-length DR3 polypeptide having the complete amino acid sequence including the leader encoded by the cDNA contained in ATCC Deposit No. 97757; (f) a nucleotide sequence encoding the mature DR3-V1 polypeptide having the amino acid sequence encoded by the cDNA contained in ATCC Deposit No. 97456; (g) a nucleotide sequence encoding the mature DR3-V1 polypeptide having the amino acid sequence encoded by the cDNA contained in ATCC Deposit No. 97757; (h) a nucleotide sequence that encodes the DR3 extracellular domain; (i) a nucleotide sequence that encodes the DR3 transmembrane domain; (j) a nucleotide sequence that encodes the DR3 intracellular domain; (k) a nucleotide sequence that encodes the DR3 death domain; or (l) a nucleotide sequence complementary to any of the nucleotide sequences in (a), (b), (c), (d), (e), (f), (g), (h), (i), (j) or (k) above. In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) amino acids. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

By a polynucleotide having a nucleotide sequence at least, for example, 95% "identical" to a reference nucleotide sequence encoding a DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide is intended that the nucleotide sequence of the polynucleotide is identical to the reference sequence except that the polynucleotide sequence may include up to five mismatches per each 100 nucleotides of the reference nucleotide sequence encoding DR3-V1 or DR3. In other words, to obtain a polynucleotide having a nucleotide sequence at least 95% identical to a reference nucleotide sequence, up to 5% of the nucleotides in the reference sequence may be deleted or substituted with another nucleotide, or a number of nucleotides up to 5% of the total nucleotides in the reference sequence may be inserted into the reference

sequence. These mismatches of the reference sequence may occur at the 5' or 3' terminal positions of the reference nucleotide sequence or anywhere between those terminal positions, interspersed either individually among nucleotides in the reference sequence or in one or more contiguous groups within the reference sequence. The reference (query) sequence may be the entire DR3-V1 or DR3 encoding nucleotide sequence shown respectively in SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:4 or any DR3-V1 or DR3 polynucleotide fragment (*e.g.*, a polynucleotide encoding the amino acid sequence of any of the DR3-V1 or DR3 N- and/or C-terminal deletions described herein), variant, derivative or analog, as described herein.

As a practical matter, whether any particular nucleic acid molecule is at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% or 99% identical to, for instance, the encoding nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:2 or SEQ ID NO:4, or to the nucleotide sequence of the deposited cDNAs, can be determined conventionally using known computer programs such as the Bestfit program (Wisconsin Sequence Analysis Package, Version 8 for Unix, Genetics Computer Group, University Research Park, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI 53711). Bestfit uses the local homology algorithm of Smith and Waterman, *Advances in Applied Mathematics* 2:482-489 (1981), to find the best segment of homology between two sequences. When using Bestfit or any other sequence alignment program to determine whether a particular sequence is, for instance, 95% identical to a reference sequence according to the present invention, the parameters are set, of course, such that the percentage of identity is calculated over the full length of the reference nucleotide sequence and that gaps in homology of up to 5% of the total number of nucleotides in the reference sequence are allowed.

In a specific embodiment, the identity between a reference (query) sequence (a sequence of the present invention) and a subject sequence, also referred to as a global sequence alignment, is determined using the FASTDB computer program based on the algorithm of Brutlag *et al.* (*Comp. App. Biosci.* 6:237-245 (1990)). Preferred parameters used in a FASTDB alignment of DNA

-22-

sequences to calculate percent identity are: Matrix=Unitary, k-tuple=4, Mismatch Penalty=1, Joining Penalty=30, Randomization Group Length=0, Cutoff Score=1, Gap Penalty=5, Gap Size Penalty 0.05, Window Size=500 or the length of the subject nucleotide sequence, whichever is shorter. According to this embodiment, if the subject sequence is shorter than the query sequence because of 5' or 3' deletions, not because of internal deletions, a manual correction is made to the results to take into consideration the fact that the FASTDB program does not account for 5' and 3' truncations of the subject sequence when calculating percent identity. For subject sequences truncated at the 5' or 3' ends, relative to the query sequence, the percent identity is corrected by calculating the number of bases of the query sequence that are 5' and 3' of the subject sequence, which are not matched/aligned, as a percent of the total bases of the query sequence. A determination of whether a nucleotide is matched/aligned is determined by results of the FASTDB sequence alignment. This percentage is then subtracted from the percent identity, calculated by the above FASTDB program using the specified parameters, to arrive at a final percent identity score. This corrected score is what is used for the purposes of this embodiment. Only bases outside the 5' and 3' bases of the subject sequence, as displayed by the FASTDB alignment, which are not matched/aligned with the query sequence, are calculated for the purposes of manually adjusting the percent identity score. For example, a 90 base subject sequence is aligned to a 100 base query sequence to determine percent identity. The deletions occur at the 5' end of the subject sequence and therefore, the FASTDB alignment does not show a matched/alignment of the first 10 bases at 5' end. The 10 unpaired bases represent 10% of the sequence (number of bases at the 5' and 3' ends not matched/total number of bases in the query sequence) so 10% is subtracted from the percent identity score calculated by the FASTDB program. If the remaining 90 bases were perfectly matched the final percent identity would be 90%. In another example, a 90 base subject sequence is compared with a 100 base query sequence. This time the deletions are internal deletions so that there are no bases on the 5' or 3' of the subject sequence which

are not matched/aligned with the query. In this case the percent identity calculated by FASTDB is not manually corrected. Once again, only bases 5' and 3' of the subject sequence which are not matched/aligned with the query sequence are manually corrected for. No other manual corrections are made for the purposes of this embodiment.

The present application is directed to nucleic acid molecules at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% or 99% identical to the nucleic acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3 or to the nucleic acid sequence of the deposited cDNAs, irrespective of whether they encode a polypeptide having DR3 functional activity. The present application is also directed to nucleic acid molecules at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% or 99% identical to the nucleic acid sequences disclosed herein, (e.g., nucleic acid sequences encoding a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of an N- and/or C-terminal deletion disclosed herein, such as, for example, a nucleic acid molecule encoding amino acids 30 to 200, 30 to 215, 215 to 240, 240 to 428, 350 to 420, or 2 to 428 of SEQ ID NO:2), irrespective of whether they encode a polypeptide having DR3 functional activity. This is because even where a particular nucleic acid molecule does not encode a polypeptide having DR3 functional activity, one of skill in the art would still know how to use the nucleic acid molecule, for instance, as a hybridization probe or a polymerase chain reaction (PCR) primer. Uses of the nucleic acid molecules of the present invention that do not encode a polypeptide having DR3 functional activity include, *inter alia*, (1) isolating the DR3 gene or allelic variants thereof in a cDNA library; (2) *in situ* hybridization (e.g., "FISH") to metaphase chromosomal spreads to provide precise chromosomal location of the DR3-V1 or DR3 gene, as described in Verma *et al.*, *Human Chromosomes: A Manual of Basic Techniques*, Pergamon Press, New York (1988); and (3) Northern Blot analysis for detecting DR3-V1 or DR3 mRNA expression in specific tissues.

Preferred, however, are nucleic acid molecules having sequences at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% or 99% identical to the nucleic acid

sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3 or to the nucleic acid sequence of the deposited cDNAs which do, in fact, encode a polypeptide having DR3 functional activity. By "a polypeptide having DR3 functional activity" is intended polypeptides exhibiting activity similar, but not necessarily identical, to an activity of the DR3 proteins of the invention (either the full-length protein or, preferably, the mature protein), as measured in a particular biological assay. For example, a DR3-V1 or DR3 functional activity can routinely be measured by determining the ability of a DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide to bind a DR3-V1 or DR3 ligand (e.g., TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$ , NF-kB, TRADD). Further, DR3 functional activity can be measured using the cell death assays performed essentially as previously described (A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *Cell* 81, 505-12 (1995); M.P. Boldin *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 270, 7795-8 (1995); F.C. Kischkel *et al.*, *EMBO* 14, 5579-5588 (1995); A.M. Chinnaiyan, *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 271, 4961-4965 (1996)), and as set forth in Example 6, below. In MCF7 cells, plasmids encoding full-length DR3 or a candidate death domain containing receptors are co-transfected with the pLantern reporter construct encoding green fluorescent protein. Nuclei of cells transfected with DR3 will exhibit apoptotic morphology as assessed by DAPI staining. Similar to TNFR-1 and Fas/APO-1 (M. Muzio *et al.*, *Cell* 85, 817-827 (1996); M. P. Boldin *et al.*, *Cell* 85, 803-815 (1996); M. Tewari *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 270, 3255-60 (1995)), DR3-induced apoptosis is blocked by the inhibitors of ICE-like proteases, CrmA and z-VAD-fmk. In addition, apoptosis induced by DR3 is also blocked by dominant negative versions of FADD (FADD-DN) or FLICE (FLICE-DN/MACHa1C360S).

The functional activity of DR3 polypeptides, and fragments, variants derivatives, and analogs thereof, can be assayed by various methods.

For example, in one embodiment where one is assaying for the ability to bind or compete with full-length polypeptide for binding to anti-DR3 antibody, various immunoassays known in the art can be used, including but not limited to, competitive and non-competitive assay systems using techniques such as radioimmunoassays, ELISA (enzyme linked immunosorbent assay), "sandwich"

immunoassays, immunoradiometric assays, gel diffusion precipitation reactions, immunodiffusion assays, *in situ* immunoassays (using colloidal gold, enzyme or radioisotope labels, for example), western blots, precipitation reactions, agglutination assays (*e.g.*, gel agglutination assays, hemagglutination assays),  
5 complement fixation assays, immunofluorescence assays, protein A assays, and immunoelectrophoresis assays, etc. In one embodiment, antibody binding is detected by detecting a label on the primary antibody. In another embodiment, the primary antibody is detected by detecting binding of a secondary antibody or reagent to the primary antibody. In a further embodiment, the secondary antibody  
10 is labeled. Many means are known in the art for detecting binding in an immunoassay and are within the scope of the present invention.

In another embodiment, where a ligand is identified (*e.g.*, TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$  (International Publication No. WO 00/08139, the entire disclosure of which is incorporated herein by reference)), or the ability of a polypeptide fragment, variant  
15 or derivative of the invention to multimerize is being evaluated, binding can be assayed, *e.g.*, by means well-known in the art, such as, for example, reducing and non-reducing gel chromatography, protein affinity chromatography, and affinity blotting. *See generally*, Phizicky, E. *et al.*, 1995, *Microbiol. Rev.* 59:94-123. In another embodiment, physiological correlates of binding to its substrates (signal  
20 transduction) can be assayed.

Other methods will be known to the skilled artisan and are within the scope of the invention.

Of course, due to the degeneracy of the genetic code, one of ordinary skill in the art will immediately recognize that a large number of the nucleic acid  
25 molecules having a sequence at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% or 99% identical to the nucleic acid sequence of the deposited cDNAs, the nucleic acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:2 or SEQ ID NO:4, or fragments thereof, will encode polypeptides "having DR3 functional activity." In fact, since degenerate variants of any of these nucleotide sequences all encode the same  
30 polypeptide, in many instances, this will be clear to the skilled artisan even without

performing the above described comparison assay. It will be further recognized in the art that, for such nucleic acid molecules that are not degenerate variants, a reasonable number will also encode a polypeptide having DR3 functional activity. This is because the skilled artisan is fully aware of amino acid substitutions that are either less likely or not likely to significantly effect protein function (*e.g.*, replacing one aliphatic amino acid with a second aliphatic amino acid), as further described below.

For example, guidance concerning how to make phenotypically silent amino acid substitutions is provided in Bowie, J.U. *et al.*, "Deciphering the Message in Protein Sequences: Tolerance to Amino Acid Substitutions," *Science* 247:1306-1310 (1990), wherein the authors indicate that proteins are surprisingly tolerant of amino acid substitutions.

### ***Polynucleotide Assays***

This invention is also related to the use of the DR3-V1 or DR3 polynucleotides to detect complementary polynucleotides such as, for example, as a diagnostic reagent. Detection of a mutated form of DR3-V1 or DR3 associated with a dysfunction will provide a diagnostic tool that can add or define a diagnosis of a disease or susceptibility to a disease which results from under-expression over-expression or altered expression of DR3-V1 or DR3 or a soluble form thereof, such as, for example, tumors or autoimmune disease.

Individuals carrying mutations in the DR3-V1 or DR3 gene may be detected at the DNA level by a variety of techniques. Nucleic acids for diagnosis may be obtained from a patient's cells, such as from blood, urine, saliva, tissue biopsy and autopsy material. The genomic DNA may be used directly for detection or may be amplified enzymatically by using PCR prior to analysis. (Saiki *et al.*, *Nature* 324:163-166 (1986)). RNA or cDNA may also be used in the same ways. As an example, PCR primers complementary to the nucleic acid encoding DR3-V1 or DR3 can be used to identify and analyze DR3-V1 or DR3 expression



and mutations. For example, deletions and insertions can be detected by a change in size of the amplified product in comparison to the normal genotype. Point mutations can be identified by hybridizing amplified DNA to radiolabeled DR3-V1 or DR3 RNA or alternatively, radiolabeled DR3-V1 or DR3 antisense DNA sequences. Perfectly matched sequences can be distinguished from mismatched duplexes by RNase A digestion or by differences in melting temperatures.

Sequence differences between a reference gene and genes having mutations also may be revealed by direct DNA sequencing. In addition, cloned DNA segments may be employed as probes to detect specific DNA segments. The sensitivity of such methods can be greatly enhanced by appropriate use of PCR or another amplification method. For example, a sequencing primer is used with double-stranded PCR product or a single-stranded template molecule generated by a modified PCR. The sequence determination is performed by conventional procedures with radiolabeled nucleotide or by automatic sequencing procedures with fluorescent-tags.

Genetic testing based on DNA sequence differences may be achieved by detection of alteration in electrophoretic mobility of DNA fragments in gels, with or without denaturing agents. Small sequence deletions and insertions can be visualized by high resolution gel electrophoresis. DNA fragments of different sequences may be distinguished on denaturing formamide gradient gels in which the mobilities of different DNA fragments are retarded in the gel at different positions according to their specific melting or partial melting temperatures (*see, e.g., Myers et al., Science 230:1242 (1985)*).

Sequence changes at specific locations also may be revealed by nuclease protection assays, such as RNase and S1 protection or the chemical cleavage method (*e.g., Cotton et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 85: 4397-4401 (1985)*).

Thus, the detection of a specific DNA sequence may be achieved by methods such as hybridization, RNase protection, chemical cleavage, direct DNA sequencing or the use of restriction enzymes, (*e.g., restriction fragment length polymorphisms ("RFLP") and Southern blotting of genomic DNA.*

-28-

In addition to more conventional gel-electrophoresis and DNA sequencing, mutations also can be detected by *in situ* analysis.

### ***Chromosome assays***

5 The sequences of the present invention are also valuable for chromosome identification. The sequence is specifically targeted to and can hybridize with a particular location on an individual human chromosome. The mapping of DNAs to chromosomes according to the present invention is an important first step in correlating those sequences with genes associated with disease.

10 In certain preferred embodiments in this regard, the cDNA herein disclosed is used to clone genomic DNA of a DR3-V1 or a DR3 gene. This can be accomplished using a variety of well known techniques and libraries, which generally are available commercially. The genomic DNA is then used for *in situ* chromosome mapping using well known techniques for this purpose.

15 In addition, sequences can be mapped to chromosomes by preparing PCR primers (preferably 15-25 bp) from the cDNA. Computer analysis of the 3' untranslated region of the gene is used to rapidly select primers that do not span more than one exon in the genomic DNA, thus complicating the amplification process. These primers are then used for PCR screening of somatic cell hybrids containing individual human chromosomes.

20 Fluorescence *in situ* hybridization ("FISH") of a cDNA clone to a metaphase chromosomal spread can be used to provide a precise chromosomal location in one step. This technique can be used with cDNA as short as 50 or 60. For a review of this technique, see Verma *et al.*, *Human Chromosomes: a Manual of Basic Techniques*, Pergamon Press, New York (1988).

25 Once a sequence has been mapped to a precise chromosomal location, the physical position of the sequence on the chromosome can be correlated with genetic map data. Such data are found, for example, in V. McKusick, *Mendelian Inheritance in Man*, available on line through Johns Hopkins University, Welch

Medical Library. The relationship between genes and diseases that have been mapped to the same chromosomal region are then identified through linkage analysis (coinheritance of physically adjacent genes).

Next, it is necessary to determine the differences in the cDNA or genomic sequence between affected and unaffected individuals. If a mutation is observed in some or all of the affected individuals but not in any normal individuals, then the mutation is likely to be the causative agent of the disease.

### ***Vectors and Host Cells***

The present invention also relates to vectors which include DNA molecules of the present invention, host cells which are genetically engineered with vectors of the invention and the production of polypeptides of the invention by recombinant techniques.

Host cells can be genetically engineered to incorporate nucleic acid molecules and express polypeptides of the present invention. The polynucleotides may be introduced alone or with other polynucleotides. Such other polynucleotides may be introduced independently, co-introduced or introduced joined to the polynucleotides of the invention.

In accordance with this aspect of the invention the vector may be, for example, a plasmid vector, a single or double-stranded phage vector, a single or double-stranded RNA or DNA viral vector. Such vectors may be introduced into cells as polynucleotides, preferably DNA, by well known techniques for introducing DNA and RNA into cells. Viral vectors may be replication competent or replication defective. In the latter case, viral propagation generally will occur only in complementing host cells.

Preferred among vectors, in certain respects, are those for expression of polynucleotides and polypeptides of the present invention. Generally, such vectors comprise *cis*-acting control regions effective for expression in a host operatively linked to the polynucleotide to be expressed. Appropriate trans-acting

-30-

factors either are supplied by the host, supplied by a complementing vector, or supplied by the vector itself upon introduction into the host.

A great variety of expression vectors can be used to express a polypeptide of the invention. Such vectors include chromosomal, episomal and virus-derived vectors, *e.g.*, vectors derived from bacterial plasmids, from bacteriophage, from yeast episomes, from yeast chromosomal elements, from viruses such as baculoviruses, papova viruses, such as SV40, vaccinia viruses, adenoviruses, fowl pox viruses, pseudorabies viruses and retroviruses, and vectors derived from combinations thereof, such as those derived from plasmid and bacteriophage genetic elements, such as cosmids and phagemids, all may be used for expression in accordance with this aspect of the present invention. Generally, any vector suitable to maintain, propagate or express polynucleotides to express a polypeptide in a host may be used for expression in this regard.

The DNA sequence in the expression vector is operatively linked to appropriate expression control sequence(s), including, for instance, a promoter to direct mRNA transcription. Representatives of such promoters include the phage lambda PL promoter, the *E. coli lac*, *trp* and *tac* promoters, the SV40 early and late promoters and promoters of retroviral LTRs, to name just a few of the well-known promoters. In general, expression constructs will contain sites for transcription, initiation and termination, and, in the transcribed region, a ribosome binding site for translation. The coding portion of the mature transcripts expressed by the constructs will include a translation initiating AUG at the beginning and a termination codon (UAA, UGA or UAG) appropriately positioned at the end of the polypeptide to be translated.

In addition, the constructs may contain control regions that regulate as well as engender expression. Generally, such regions will operate by controlling transcription, such as repressor binding sites and enhancers, among others.

Vectors for propagation and expression generally will include selectable markers. Such markers also may be suitable for amplification or the vectors may contain additional markers for this purpose. In this regard, the expression vectors

-31-

preferably contain one or more selectable marker genes to provide a phenotypic trait for selection of transformed host cells. Preferred markers include dihydrofolate reductase or neomycin resistance for eukaryotic cell culture, and tetracycline or ampicillin resistance genes for culturing *E. coli* and other bacteria.

5           The vector containing the appropriate DNA sequence as described elsewhere herein, as well as an appropriate promoter, and other appropriate control sequences, may be introduced into an appropriate host using a variety of well known techniques suitable to expression therein of a desired polypeptide. Representative examples of appropriate hosts include bacterial cells, such as *E.*  
10 *coli*, *Streptomyces* and *Salmonella typhimurium* cells; fungal cells, such as yeast cells; insect cells such as *Drosophila* S2 and *Spodoptera* Sf9 cells; animal cells such as CHO, COS, and Bowes melanoma cells; and plant cells. Hosts for a great variety of expression constructs are well known, and those of skill will be enabled by the present disclosure readily to select a host for expressing a polypeptides in  
15 accordance with this aspect of the present invention. Appropriate culture mediums and conditions for the above-described host cells are known in the art.

          Among vectors preferred for use in bacteria are pQE70, pQE60 and pQE-9, available from Qiagen; pBS vectors, Phagescript vectors, Bluescript vectors, pNH8A, pNH16a, pNH18A, pNH46A, available from Stratagene; and  
20 ptrc99a, pKK223-3, pKK233-3, pDR540, pRIT5 available from Pharmacia. Among preferred eukaryotic vectors are pWLNEO, pSV2CAT, pOG44, pXT1 and pSG available from Stratagene; and pSVK3, pBPV, pMSG and pSVL available from Pharmacia. These vectors are listed solely by way of illustration of the many commercially available and well known vectors available to those of skill  
25 in the art.

          Selection of appropriate vectors and promoters for expression in a host cell is a well known procedure and the requisite techniques for expression vector construction, introduction of the vector into the host and expression in the host are routine skills in the art.

The present invention also relates to host cells containing the above-described constructs discussed above. The host cell can be a higher eukaryotic cell, such as a mammalian cell, or a lower eukaryotic cell, such as a yeast cell, or the host cell can be a prokaryotic cell, such as a bacterial cell.

5 Introduction of the construct into the host cell can be effected by calcium phosphate transfection, DEAE-dextran mediated transfection, cationic lipid-mediated transfection, electroporation, transduction, infection or other methods. Such methods are described in many standard laboratory manuals, such as Davis *et al.*, *Basic Methods in Molecular Biology* (1986).

10 In addition to encompassing host cells containing the vector constructs discussed herein, the invention also encompasses primary, secondary, and immortalized host cells of vertebrate origin, particularly mammalian origin, that have been engineered to delete or replace endogenous genetic material (*e.g.*, the DR3 coding sequence), and/or to include genetic material (*e.g.*, heterologous polynucleotide sequences) that is operably associated with DR3-V1 or DR3  
15 polynucleotides of the invention, and which activates, alters, and/or amplifies endogenous DR3-V1 or DR3 polynucleotides. For example, techniques known in the art may be used to operably associate heterologous control regions (*e.g.*, promoter and/or enhancer) and endogenous DR3-V1 or DR3 polynucleotide  
20 sequences via homologous recombination (*see, e.g.*, US Patent Number 5,641,670, issued June 24, 1997; International Publication Number WO 96/29411, published September 26, 1996; International Publication Number WO 94/12650, published August 4, 1994; Koller *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 86:8932-8935 (1989); and Zijlstra *et al.*, *Nature* 342:435-438 (1989), the disclosures of each of  
25 which are incorporated by reference in their entireties).

The polypeptide may be expressed in a modified form, such as a fusion protein, and may include not only secretion signals but also additional heterologous functional regions. Thus, for instance, a region of additional amino acids, particularly charged amino acids, may be added to the N-terminus of the  
30 polypeptide to improve stability and persistence in the host cell, during purification

or during subsequent handling and storage. Also, region also may be added to the polypeptide to facilitate purification. Such regions may be removed prior to final preparation of the polypeptide. The addition of peptide moieties to polypeptides to engender secretion or excretion, to improve stability and to facilitate purification, among others, are familiar and routine techniques in the art. A preferred fusion protein comprises a heterologous region from immunoglobulin that is useful to solubilize proteins. For example, EP-A-O 464 533 (Canadian counterpart 2045869) discloses fusion proteins comprising various portions of constant region of immunoglobulin molecules together with another human protein or part thereof. In many cases, the Fc part in a fusion protein is thoroughly advantageous for use in therapy and diagnosis and thus results, for example, in improved pharmacokinetic properties (EP-A 0232 262). On the other hand, for some uses it would be desirable to be able to delete the Fc part after the fusion protein has been expressed, detected and purified in the advantageous manner described. This is the case when Fc portion proves to be a hindrance to use in therapy and diagnosis, for example when the fusion protein is to be used as antigen for immunizations. In drug discovery, for example, human proteins, such as, hIL-5-receptor has been fused with Fc portions for the purpose of high-throughput screening assays to identify antagonists of hIL-5. See, D. Bennett *et al.*, *Journal of Molecular Recognition*, Vol. 8:52-58 (1995) and K. Johanson *et al.*, *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*, Vol. 270, No. 16:9459-9471 (1995).

The DR3 and DR3-V1 polypeptides can be recovered and purified from recombinant cell cultures by well-known methods including ammonium sulfate or ethanol precipitation, acid extraction, anion or cation exchange chromatography, phosphocellulose chromatography, hydrophobic interaction chromatography, affinity chromatography, hydroxylapatite chromatography and lectin chromatography. Most preferably, high performance liquid chromatography ("HPLC") is employed for purification. Well known techniques for refolding

protein may be employed to regenerate active conformation when the polypeptide is denatured during isolation and/or purification.

Polypeptides of the present invention include naturally purified products, products of chemical synthetic procedures, and products produced by recombinant techniques from a prokaryotic or eukaryotic host, including, for example, bacterial, yeast, higher plant, insect and mammalian cells. Depending upon the host employed in a recombinant production procedure, the polypeptides of the present invention may be glycosylated or may be non-glycosylated. In addition, polypeptides of the invention may also include an initial modified methionine residue, in some cases as a result of host-mediated processes.

DR3-V1 or DR3 polynucleotides and polypeptides may be used in accordance with the present invention for a variety of applications, particularly those that make use of the chemical and biological properties of DR3. Among these are applications in treatment and/or prevention of tumors, resistance to parasites, bacteria and viruses, to induce proliferation of T-cells, endothelial cells and certain hematopoietic cells, to treat and/or prevent restenosis, graft vs. host disease, to regulate anti-viral responses and to prevent certain autoimmune diseases after stimulation of DR3 by an agonist. Additional applications relate to the prognosis, diagnosis, prevention and/or treatment of disorders of cells, tissues and organisms. These aspects of the invention are discussed further below.

### ***DR3 Polypeptides and Fragments***

The invention further provides an isolated DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide having the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:4, respectively, or a fragment thereof. It will be recognized in the art that some amino acid sequence of DR3-V1 or DR3 can be varied without significant effect of the structure or function of the protein. If such differences in sequence are contemplated, it should be remembered that there will be critical areas on the protein which determine activity. Such areas will usually comprise residues which



make up the ligand binding site or the death domain, or which form tertiary structures which affect these domains.

Thus, the invention further includes variations of the DR3-V1 or DR3 protein which show substantial DR3 functional activity or which include regions of DR3-V1 or DR3 such as the protein fragments discussed below. Such mutants include deletions, insertions, inversions, repeats, and type substitutions. As indicated above, guidance concerning which amino acid changes are likely to be phenotypically silent can be found in J.U. Bowie *et al.*, *Science* 247:1306-1310 (1990).

Of particular interest are substitutions of charged amino acids with another charged amino acid and with neutral or negatively charged amino acids. The latter results in proteins with reduced positive charge to improve the characteristics of the DR3-V1 or DR3 protein. The prevention of aggregation is highly desirable. Aggregation of proteins not only results in a loss of activity but can also be problematic when preparing pharmaceutical formulations, because they can be immunogenic. (Pinckard *et al.*, *Clin Exp. Immunol.* 2:331-340 (1967); Robbins *et al.*, *Diabetes* 36:838-845 (1987); Cleland *et al.* *Crit. Rev. Therapeutic Drug Carrier Systems* 10:307-377 (1993)).

The replacement of amino acids can also change the selectivity of binding to cell surface receptors. Ostade *et al.*, *Nature* 361:266-268 (1993) describes certain mutations resulting in selective binding of TNF- $\alpha$  to only one of the two known types of TNF receptors. Thus, the DR3-V1 or DR3 receptor of the present invention may include one or more amino acid substitutions, deletions or additions, either from natural mutations or human manipulation.

As indicated, changes are preferably of a minor nature, such as conservative amino acid substitutions that do not significantly affect the folding or activity of the protein (see Table 1).

TABLE 1. Conservative Amino Acid Substitutions.

Aromatic	Phenylalanine Tryptophan Tyrosine
Hydrophobic	Leucine Isoleucine Valine
Polar	Glutamine Asparagine
Basic	Arginine Lysine Histidine
Acidic	Aspartic Acid Glutamic Acid
Small	Alanine Serine Threonine Methionine Glycine

Of course, the number of amino acid substitutions a skilled artisan would make depends on many factors, including those described above. Generally speaking, the number of substitutions for any given DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide will not be more than 50, 40, 30, 25, 20, 15, 10, 5 or 3.

Amino acids in the DR3-V1 or DR3 protein of the present invention that are essential for function can be identified by methods known in the art, such as site-directed mutagenesis or alanine-scanning mutagenesis (Cunningham and Wells, *Science* 244:1081-1085 (1989)). The latter procedure introduces single alanine mutations at every residue in the molecule. The resulting mutant molecules are then tested for biological activity such as receptor binding or *in vitro*, or *in vitro* proliferative activity. Sites that are critical for ligand-receptor binding can also be determined by structural analysis such as crystallization, nuclear magnetic resonance or photoaffinity labeling (Smith *et al.*, *J. Mol. Biol.* 224:899-904 (1992) and de Vos *et al.* *Science* 255:306-312 (1992)).

The polypeptides of the present invention are preferably provided in an isolated form, and preferably are substantially purified. A recombinantly produced version of the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide is substantially purified by the one-step method described in Smith and Johnson, *Gene* 67:31-40 (1988).

5           The polypeptides of the present invention also include the polypeptide encoded by the deposited cDNAs including the leader, the mature polypeptide encoded by the deposited the cDNAs minus the leader (*i.e.*, the mature protein), the polypeptide of SEQ ID NO:2 or SEQ ID NO:4 including the leader, the polypeptide of SEQ ID NO:2 or SEQ ID NO:4 minus the leader, the extracellular  
10           domain, the transmembrane domain, the intracellular domain, soluble polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, all or part of the extracellular and intracellular domains but lacking the transmembrane domain as well as polypeptides which are at least 80% identical, more preferably at least 80% or 85% identical, still more preferably at least 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% or  
15           99% identical to the polypeptide encoded by the deposited cDNAs, to the polypeptide of SEQ ID NO:2 or SEQ ID NO:4, and also include portions of such polypeptides with at least 30 amino acids and more preferably at least 50 amino acids. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

20           By a polypeptide having an amino acid sequence at least, for example, 95% "identical" to a reference amino acid sequence of a DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide is intended that the amino acid sequence of the polypeptide is identical to the reference sequence except that the polypeptide sequence may include up to five amino acid alterations per each 100 amino acids of the reference amino acid  
25           of a DR3-V1 or DR3. In other words, to obtain a polypeptide having an amino acid sequence at least 95% identical to a reference amino acid sequence, up to 5% of the amino acid residues in the reference sequence may be deleted or substituted with another amino acid, or a number of amino acids up to 5% of the total amino acid residues in the reference sequence may be inserted into the reference  
30           sequence. These alterations of the reference sequence may occur at the amino or

carboxy terminal positions of the reference amino acid sequence or anywhere between those terminal positions, interspersed either individually among residues in the reference sequence or in one or more contiguous groups within the reference sequence.

5           As a practical matter, whether any particular polypeptide is at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% or 99% identical to, for instance, the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:2 or SEQ ID NO:4, the amino acid sequence encoded by the deposited cDNAs, or fragments thereof, can be determined conventionally using known computer programs such as the Bestfit  
10       program (Wisconsin Sequence Analysis Package, Version 8 for Unix, Genetics Computer Group, University Research Park, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI 53711). When using Bestfit or any other sequence alignment program to determine whether a particular sequence is, for instance, 95% identical to a reference sequence according to the present invention, the parameters are set, of  
15       course, such that the percentage of identity is calculated over the full length of the reference amino acid sequence and that gaps in homology of up to 5% of the total number of amino acid residues in the reference sequence are allowed.

          In a specific embodiment, the identity between a reference (query) sequence (a sequence of the present invention) and a subject sequence, also  
20       referred to as a global sequence alignment, is determined using the FASTDB computer program based on the algorithm of Brutlag *et al.* (Comp. App. Biosci. 6:237-245 (1990)). Preferred parameters used in a FASTDB amino acid alignment are: Matrix=PAM 0, k-tuple=2, Mismatch Penalty=1, Joining Penalty=20, Randomization Group Length=0, Cutoff Score=1, Window  
25       Size=sequence length, Gap Penalty=5, Gap Size Penalty=0.05, Window Size=500 or the length of the subject amino acid sequence, whichever is shorter. According to this embodiment, if the subject sequence is shorter than the query sequence due to N- or C-terminal deletions, not because of internal deletions, a manual correction is made to the results to take into consideration the fact that the  
30       FASTDB program does not account for N- and C-terminal truncations of the

subject sequence when calculating global percent identity. For subject sequences truncated at the N- and C-termini, relative to the query sequence, the percent identity is corrected by calculating the number of residues of the query sequence that are N- and C-terminal of the subject sequence, which are not matched/aligned with a corresponding subject residue, as a percent of the total bases of the query sequence. A determination of whether a residue is matched/aligned is determined by results of the FASTDB sequence alignment. This percentage is then subtracted from the percent identity, calculated by the above FASTDB program using the specified parameters, to arrive at a final percent identity score. This final percent identity score is what is used for the purposes of this embodiment. Only residues to the N- and C-termini of the subject sequence, which are not matched/aligned with the query sequence, are considered for the purposes of manually adjusting the percent identity score. That is, only query residue positions outside the farthest N- and C-terminal residues of the subject sequence. For example, a 90 amino acid residue subject sequence is aligned with a 100 residue query sequence to determine percent identity. The deletion occurs at the N-terminus of the subject sequence and therefore, the FASTDB alignment does not show a matching/alignment of the first 10 residues at the N-terminus. The 10 unpaired residues represent 10% of the sequence (number of residues at the N- and C-termini not matched/total number of residues in the query sequence) so 10% is subtracted from the percent identity score calculated by the FASTDB program. If the remaining 90 residues were perfectly matched the final percent identity would be 90%. In another example, a 90 residue subject sequence is compared with a 100 residue query sequence. This time the deletions are internal deletions so there are no residues at the N- or C-termini of the subject sequence which are not matched/aligned with the query. In this case the percent identity calculated by FASTDB is not manually corrected. Once again, only residue positions outside the N- and C-terminal ends of the subject sequence, as displayed in the FASTDB alignment, which are not matched/aligned with the query sequence are manually

-40-

corrected for. No other manual corrections are made for the purposes of this embodiment.

The present inventors have discovered that the DR3-V1 polypeptide is a 428 residue protein exhibiting three main structural domains. First, the ligand binding domain was identified within amino acid residues from about 36 to about 212 in SEQ ID NO:2. Second, the transmembrane domain was identified within amino acid residues from about 213 to about 235 in SEQ ID NO:2. Third, the intracellular domain was identified within amino acid residues from about 236 to about 428 in SEQ ID NO:2. Importantly, the intracellular domain includes a death domain at amino acid residues from about 353 to about 419. Further preferred fragments of the polypeptide shown in SEQ ID NO:2 include the mature protein from amino acid residues about 36 to about 428 and soluble polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, all or part of the extracellular and intracellular domains but lacking the transmembrane domain. In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) amino acids. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

The invention also provides polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, one, two, three, four, five or more amino acid sequences selected from the group consisting of amino acid residues from about 1 to about 215 of SEQ ID NO:2; amino acid residues from about 30 to about 215 of SEQ ID NO:2; amino acid residues from about 215 to about 240 of SEQ ID NO:2; amino acid residues from about 240 to about 428 of SEQ ID NO:2; and amino acid residues from about 350 to about 420 of SEQ ID NO:2. In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) amino acids. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

The present inventors have also discovered that the DR3 polypeptide is a 417 residue protein exhibiting three main structural domains. First, the ligand binding domain was identified within amino acid residues from about 25 to about

-41-

201 in SEQ ID NO:4. Second, the transmembrane domain was identified within amino acid residues from about 202 to about 224 in SEQ ID NO:4. Third, the intracellular domain was identified within amino acid residues from about 225 to about 417 in SEQ ID NO:4. Importantly, the intracellular domain includes a death domain at amino acid residues from about 342 to about 408. Further preferred fragments of the polypeptide shown in SEQ ID NO:4 include the mature protein from amino acid residues about 25 to about 417 and soluble polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, all or part of the extracellular and intracellular domains but lacking the transmembrane domain. In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) amino acids. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

As one of skill in the art will recognize, the full length polypeptides encoded by the DR3-V1 and DR3 cDNA differ only in the amino acid sequence of the leader peptide. The first 24 amino acids of the polypeptide shown in SEQ ID NO:2 are replaced by the first 13 amino acids shown in SEQ ID NO:4 but the rest of the amino acid sequence is the same. Thus, both the DR3-V1 cDNA and DR3 cDNA encode an identical mature protein having the same biological activity.

Thus, the invention further provides DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptides encoded by the deposited cDNAs including the leader and DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide fragments selected from the mature protein, the extracellular domain, the transmembrane domain, the intracellular domain, and the death domain.

The polypeptides of the present invention have uses which include, but are not limited to, as sources for generating antibodies that bind the polypeptides of the invention, and as molecular weight markers on SDS-PAGE gels or on molecular sieve gel filtration columns using methods well known to those of skill in the art.

In another aspect, the invention provides a peptide or polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, an epitope-bearing portion of a polypeptide described herein.

-42-

Antigenic epitope-bearing peptides and polypeptides of the invention are therefore useful to raise antibodies, including monoclonal antibodies, that bind specifically to a polypeptide of the invention. See, for instance, Wilson *et al.*, *Cell* 37:767-778 (1984) at 777.

5           Antigenic epitope-bearing peptides and polypeptides of the invention preferably contain a sequence of at least seven, more preferably at least nine and most preferably between at least about 15 to about 30 amino acids contained within the amino acid sequence of a polypeptide of the invention. In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by  
10       several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) amino acids. Polynucleotides encoding these antigenic epitope-bearing peptides are also encompassed by the invention.

Non-limiting examples of antigenic polypeptides or peptides that can be used to generate DR3-specific antibodies include: a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 1 to about 22 in SEQ  
15       ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, one, two, three, four, five or more amino acid sequences selected from the group consisting of amino acid residues from about 33 to about 56 in SEQ ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 59 to about 82 in SEQ ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of,  
20       amino acid residues from about 95 to about 112 in SEQ ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 122 to about 133 in SEQ ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 161 to about 177 in SEQ ID NO:2; a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid  
25       residues from about 179 to about 190 in SEQ ID NO:2; and a polypeptide comprising, or alternatively consisting of, amino acid residues from about 196 to about 205 in SEQ ID NO:2. In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) amino acids. Polynucleotides encoding these antigenic epitope-bearing peptides are also  
30       encompassed by the invention. In addition, antigenic polypeptides or peptides



-43-

include polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid residues that are the corresponding residues to those polypeptides of DR3-V1 disclosed above. As indicated above, the inventors have determined that the above polypeptide fragments are antigenic regions of the DR3-V1 and DR3 protein.

The epitope-bearing peptides and polypeptides of the invention may be produced by any conventional means. R.A. Houghten, "General method for the rapid solid-phase synthesis of large numbers of peptides: specificity of antigen-antibody interaction at the level of individual amino acids," *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 82:5131-5135 (1985). This "Simultaneous Multiple Peptide Synthesis (SMPS)" process is further described in U.S. Patent No. 4,631,211 to Houghten *et al.* (1986).

As one of skill in the art will appreciate, DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptides of the present invention, and the epitope-bearing fragments thereof, described above, can be combined with parts of the constant domain of immunoglobulins (IgG), resulting in chimeric polypeptides. These fusion proteins facilitate purification and show an increased half-life *in vivo*. This has been shown, *e.g.*, for chimeric proteins consisting of the first two domains of the human CD4-polypeptide and various domains of the constant regions of the heavy or light chains of mammalian immunoglobulins (EPA 394,827; Traunecker *et al.*, *Nature* 331:84- 86 (1988)). Fusion proteins that have a disulfide-linked dimeric structure due to the IgG part can also be more efficient in binding and neutralizing other molecules than the monomeric DR3-V1 or DR3 protein or protein fragment alone (Fountoulakis *et al.*, *J Biochem* 270:3958-3964 (1995)).

The present invention thus encompasses polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, an epitope of the polypeptide having an amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:2 or SEQ ID NO:4, or an epitope of the polypeptide sequence encoded by a polynucleotide sequence contained in the plasmid deposited as ATCC Deposit No. 97456 or 97757 or encoded by a polynucleotide that hybridizes to the complement of the sequence of SEQ ID NO:1 or SEQ ID

-44-

NO:3 or contained in the plasmid deposited as ATCC Deposit No. 97456 or 97757 under stringent hybridization conditions or lower stringency hybridization conditions as defined *supra*. The present invention further encompasses polynucleotide sequences encoding an epitope of a polypeptide sequence of the invention (such as, for example, the sequence disclosed in SEQ ID NO:1 or SEQ ID NO:3), polynucleotide sequences of the complementary strand of a polynucleotide sequence encoding an epitope of the invention, and polynucleotide sequences which hybridize to the complementary strand under stringent hybridization conditions or lower stringency hybridization conditions defined *supra*. Polynucleotides encoding these antigenic epitope-bearing peptides are also encompassed by the invention.

The term "epitopes," as used herein, refers to portions of a polypeptide having antigenic or immunogenic activity in an animal, preferably a mammal, and most preferably in a human. In a preferred embodiment, the present invention encompasses a polypeptide comprising an epitope, as well as the polynucleotide encoding this polypeptide. An "immunogenic epitope," as used herein, is defined as a portion of a protein that elicits an antibody response in an animal, as determined by any method known in the art, for example, by the methods for generating antibodies described *infra*. (See, for example, Geysen *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 81:3998-4002 (1983)). The term "antigenic epitope," as used herein, is defined as a portion of a protein to which an antibody can immunospecifically bind its antigen as determined by any method well known in the art, for example, by the immunoassays described herein. Immunospecific binding excludes non-specific binding but does not necessarily exclude cross-reactivity with other antigens. Antigenic epitopes need not necessarily be immunogenic.

As to the selection of peptides or polypeptides bearing an antigenic epitope (*i.e.*, that contain a region of a protein molecule to which an antibody can bind), it is well known in that art that relatively short synthetic peptides that mimic part of a protein sequence are routinely capable of eliciting an antiserum that reacts

with the partially mimicked protein. See, for instance, J.G. Sutcliffe *et al.*, "Antibodies that react with predetermined sites on proteins," *Science* 219:660-666 (1983). Peptides capable of eliciting protein-reactive sera are frequently represented in the primary sequence of a protein, can be characterized by a set of simple chemical rules, and are confined neither to immunodominant regions of intact proteins (*i.e.*, immunogenic epitopes) nor to the amino or carboxyl terminals.

Fragments that function as epitopes may be produced by any conventional means. (See, *e.g.*, Houghten, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 82:5131-5135 (1985), further described in U.S. Patent No. 4,631,211).

In the present invention, antigenic epitopes preferably contain a sequence of at least 4, at least 5, at least 6, at least 7, more preferably at least 8, at least 9, at least 10, at least 15, at least 20, at least 25, and, most preferably, between about 15 to about 30 amino acids. Preferred polypeptides comprising immunogenic or antigenic epitopes are at least 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 35, 40, 45, 50, 55, 60, 65, 70, 75, 80, 85, 90, 95, or 100 amino acid residues in length. Antigenic epitopes are useful, for example, to raise antibodies, including monoclonal antibodies, that specifically bind the epitope. Antigenic epitopes can be used as the target molecules in immunoassays. (See, for instance, Wilson *et al.*, *Cell* 37:767-778 (1984); Sutcliffe *et al.*, *Science* 219:660-666 (1983)).

Similarly, immunogenic epitopes can be used, for example, to induce antibodies according to methods well known in the art. (See, for instance, Sutcliffe *et al.*, *supra*; Wilson *et al.*, *supra*; Chow *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 82:910-914; and Bittle *et al.*, *J. Gen. Virol.* 66:2347-2354 (1985). The polypeptides comprising one or more immunogenic epitopes may be presented for eliciting an antibody response together with a carrier protein, such as an albumin, to an animal system (such as, for example, rabbit or mouse), or, if the polypeptide is of sufficient length (at least about 25 amino acids), the polypeptide may be presented without a carrier. However, immunogenic epitopes comprising as few as 8 to 10 amino acids have been shown to be sufficient to raise antibodies capable

of binding to, at the very least, linear epitopes in a denatured polypeptide (*e.g.*, in Western blotting).

Epitope-bearing polypeptides of the present invention may be used to induce antibodies according to methods well known in the art including, but not limited to, *in vivo* immunization, *in vitro* immunization, and phage display methods. *See, e.g.*, Sutcliffe *et al.*, *supra*; Wilson *et al.*, *supra*, and Bittle *et al.*, J. Gen. Virol., 66:2347-2354 (1985). If *in vivo* immunization is used, animals may be immunized with free peptide; however, anti-peptide antibody titer may be boosted by coupling the peptide to a macromolecular carrier, such as keyhole limpet hemacyanin (KLH) or tetanus toxoid. For instance, peptides containing cysteine residues may be coupled to a carrier using a linker such as maleimidobenzoyl-N-hydroxysuccinimide ester (MBS), while other peptides may be coupled to carriers using a more general linking agent such as glutaraldehyde. Animals such as, for example, rabbits, rats, and mice are immunized with either free or carrier-coupled peptides, for instance, by intraperitoneal and/or intradermal injection of emulsions containing about 100 micrograms of peptide or carrier protein and Freund's adjuvant or any other adjuvant known for stimulating an immune response. Several booster injections may be needed, for instance, at intervals of about two weeks, to provide a useful titer of anti-peptide antibody that can be detected, for example, by ELISA assay using free peptide adsorbed to a solid surface. The titer of anti-peptide antibodies in serum from an immunized animal may be increased by selection of anti-peptide antibodies, for instance, by adsorption to the peptide on a solid support and elution of the selected antibodies according to methods well known in the art.

As one of skill in the art will appreciate, and as discussed above, the polypeptides of the present invention comprising an immunogenic or antigenic epitope can be fused to other polypeptide sequences. For example, the polypeptides of the present invention may be fused with the constant domain of immunoglobulins (IgA, IgE, IgG, IgM), or portions thereof (CH1, CH2, CH3, or any combination thereof and portions thereof) resulting in chimeric polypeptides.

Such fusion proteins may facilitate purification and may increase half-life *in vivo*. This has been shown for chimeric proteins consisting of the first two domains of the human CD4-polypeptide and various domains of the constant regions of the heavy or light chains of mammalian immunoglobulins. *See, e.g.*, EP 394,827; Traunecker *et al.*, *Nature*, 331:84-86 (1988). IgG Fusion proteins that have a disulfide-linked dimeric structure due to the IgG portion disulfide bonds have also been found to be more efficient in binding and neutralizing other molecules than monomeric polypeptides or fragments thereof alone. *See, e.g.*, Fountoulakis *et al.*, *J. Biochem.*, 270:3958-3964 (1995). Nucleic acids encoding the above epitopes can also be recombined with a gene of interest as an epitope tag (*e.g.*, the hemagglutinin ("HA") tag or flag tag) to aid in detection and purification of the expressed polypeptide. For example, a system described by Janknecht *et al.* allows for the ready purification of non-denatured fusion proteins expressed in human cell lines (Janknecht *et al.*, 1991, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 88:8972-897). In this system, the gene of interest is subcloned into a vaccinia recombination plasmid such that the open reading frame of the gene is translationally fused to an amino-terminal tag consisting of six histidine residues. The tag serves as a matrix-binding domain for the fusion protein. Extracts from cells infected with the recombinant vaccinia virus are loaded onto Ni<sup>2+</sup> nitriloacetic acid-agarose column and histidine-tagged proteins can be selectively eluted with imidazole-containing buffers.

Additional fusion proteins of the invention may be generated through the techniques of gene-shuffling, motif-shuffling, exon-shuffling, and/or codon-shuffling (collectively referred to as "DNA shuffling"). DNA shuffling may be employed to modulate the activities of polypeptides of the invention, such methods can be used to generate polypeptides with altered activity, as well as agonists and antagonists of the polypeptides. *See, generally*, U.S. Patent Nos. 5,605,793; 5,811,238; 5,830,721; 5,834,252; and 5,837,458, and Patten *et al.*, *Curr. Opin. Biotechnol.* 8:724-33 (1997); Harayama, *Trends Biotechnol.* 16(2):76-82 (1998); Hansson *et al.*, *J. Mol. Biol.* 287:265-76 (1999); and Lorenzo

and Blasco, BioTechniques 24(2):308- 13 (1998) (each of these patents and publications are hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety). In one embodiment, alteration of polynucleotides corresponding to SEQ ID NO:1 or SEQ ID NO:3 and the polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides may be achieved by DNA shuffling. DNA shuffling involves the assembly of two or more DNA segments by homologous or site-specific recombination to generate variation in the polynucleotide sequence. In another embodiment, polynucleotides of the invention, or the encoded polypeptides, may be altered by being subjected to random mutagenesis by error-prone PCR, random nucleotide insertion or other methods prior to recombination. In another embodiment, one or more components, motifs, sections, parts, domains, fragments, etc., of a polynucleotide coding a polypeptide of the invention may be recombined with one or more components, motifs, sections, parts, domains, fragments, etc. of one or more heterologous molecules.

As mentioned above, even if deletion of one or more amino acids from the N-terminus of a protein results in modification or loss of one or more biological functions of the protein, other functional activities (*e.g.*, biological activities, ability to multimerize, ability to bind DR3-V1 ligand) may still be retained. For example, the ability of shortened DR3-V1 muteins to induce and/or bind to antibodies which recognize the complete or mature forms of the polypeptides generally will be retained when less than the majority of the residues of the complete or mature polypeptide are removed from the N-terminus. Whether a particular polypeptide lacking N-terminal residues of a complete polypeptide retains such immunologic activities can readily be determined by routine methods described herein and otherwise known in the art. It is not unlikely that an DR3-V1 mutein with a large number of deleted N-terminal amino acid residues may retain some biological or immunogenic activities. In fact, peptides composed of as few as six DR3-V1 amino acid residues may often evoke an immune response.

Accordingly, the present invention further provides polypeptides having one or more residues deleted from the amino terminus of the DR3-V1 amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:2, up to the arginine residue at position number 423 and polynucleotides encoding such polypeptides. In particular, the present invention provides polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of residues n1-428 of SEQ ID NO:2, where n1 is an integer from 2 to 423 corresponding to the position of the amino acid residue in SEQ ID NO:2. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

More in particular, the invention provides polynucleotides encoding polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of a member selected from the group consisting of amino acid residues E-2 to P-428; E-3 to P-428; T-4 to P-428; Q-5 to P-428; Q-6 to P-428; G-7 to P-428; E-8 to P-428; A-9 to P-428; P-10 to P-428; R-11 to P-428; G-12 to P-428; Q-13 to P-428; L-14 to P-428; R-15 to P-428; G-16 to P-428; E-17 to P-428; S-18 to P-428; A-19 to P-428; A-20 to P-428; P-21 to P-428; V-22 to P-428; P-23 to P-428; Q-24 to P-428; A-25 to P-428; L-26 to P-428; L-27 to P-428; L-28 to P-428; V-29 to P-428; L-30 to P-428; L-31 to P-428; G-32 to P-428; A-33 to P-428; R-34 to P-428; A-35 to P-428; Q-36 to P-428; G-37 to P-428; G-38 to P-428; T-39 to P-428; R-40 to P-428; S-41 to P-428; P-42 to P-428; R-43 to P-428; C-44 to P-428; D-45 to P-428; C-46 to P-428; A-47 to P-428; G-48 to P-428; D-49 to P-428; F-50 to P-428; H-51 to P-428; K-52 to P-428; K-53 to P-428; I-54 to P-428; G-55 to P-428; L-56 to P-428; F-57 to P-428; C-58 to P-428; C-59 to P-428; R-60 to P-428; G-61 to P-428; C-62 to P-428; P-63 to P-428; A-64 to P-428; G-65 to P-428; H-66 to P-428; Y-67 to P-428; L-68 to P-428; K-69 to P-428; A-70 to P-428; P-71 to P-428; C-72 to P-428; T-73 to P-428; E-74 to P-428; P-75 to P-428; C-76 to P-428; G-77 to P-428; N-78 to P-428; S-79 to P-428; T-80 to P-428; C-81 to P-428; L-82 to P-428; V-83 to P-428; C-84 to P-428; P-85 to P-428; Q-86 to P-428; D-87 to P-428; T-88 to P-428; F-89 to P-428; L-90 to P-428; A-91 to P-428; W-92 to P-428; E-93 to

P-428; N-94 to P-428; H-95 to P-428; H-96 to P-428; N-97 to P-428; S-98 to P-428; E-99 to P-428; C-100 to P-428; A-101 to P-428; R-102 to P-428; C-103 to P-428; Q-104 to P-428; A-105 to P-428; C-106 to P-428; D-107 to P-428; E-108 to P-428; Q-109 to P-428; A-110 to P-428; S-111 to P-428; Q-112 to P-428; V-113 to P-428; A-114 to P-428; L-115 to P-428; E-116 to P-428; N-117 to P-428; C-118 to P-428; S-119 to P-428; A-120 to P-428; V-121 to P-428; A-122 to P-428; D-123 to P-428; T-124 to P-428; R-125 to P-428; C-126 to P-428; G-127 to P-428; C-128 to P-428; K-129 to P-428; P-130 to P-428; G-131 to P-428; W-132 to P-428; F-133 to P-428; V-134 to P-428; E-135 to P-428; C-136 to P-428; Q-137 to P-428; V-138 to P-428; S-139 to P-428; Q-140 to P-428; C-141 to P-428; V-142 to P-428; S-143 to P-428; S-144 to P-428; S-145 to P-428; P-146 to P-428; F-147 to P-428; Y-148 to P-428; C-149 to P-428; Q-150 to P-428; P-151 to P-428; C-152 to P-428; L-153 to P-428; D-154 to P-428; C-155 to P-428; G-156 to P-428; A-157 to P-428; L-158 to P-428; H-159 to P-428; R-160 to P-428; H-161 to P-428; T-162 to P-428; R-163 to P-428; L-164 to P-428; L-165 to P-428; C-166 to P-428; S-167 to P-428; R-168 to P-428; R-169 to P-428; D-170 to P-428; T-171 to P-428; D-172 to P-428; C-173 to P-428; G-174 to P-428; T-175 to P-428; C-176 to P-428; L-177 to P-428; P-178 to P-428; G-179 to P-428; F-180 to P-428; Y-181 to P-428; E-182 to P-428; H-183 to P-428; G-184 to P-428; D-185 to P-428; G-186 to P-428; C-187 to P-428; V-188 to P-428; S-189 to P-428; C-190 to P-428; P-191 to P-428; T-192 to P-428; S-193 to P-428; T-194 to P-428; L-195 to P-428; G-196 to P-428; S-197 to P-428; C-198 to P-428; P-199 to P-428; E-200 to P-428; R-201 to P-428; C-202 to P-428; A-203 to P-428; A-204 to P-428; V-205 to P-428; C-206 to P-428; G-207 to P-428; W-208 to P-428; R-209 to P-428; Q-210 to P-428; M-211 to P-428; F-212 to P-428; W-213 to P-428; V-214 to P-428; Q-215 to P-428; V-216 to P-428; L-217 to P-428; L-218 to P-428; A-219 to P-428; G-220 to P-428; L-221 to P-428; V-222 to P-428; V-223 to P-428; P-224 to P-428; L-225 to P-428; L-226 to P-428; L-227 to P-428; G-228 to P-428; A-229 to P-428; T-230 to P-428; L-231 to P-428; T-232 to P-428; Y-233 to



P-428; T-234 to P-428; Y-235 to P-428; R-236 to P-428; H-237 to P-428; C-238 to P-428; W-239 to P-428; P-240 to P-428; H-241 to P-428; K-242 to P-428; P-243 to P-428; L-244 to P-428; V-245 to P-428; T-246 to P-428; A-247 to P-428; D-248 to P-428; E-249 to P-428; A-250 to P-428; G-251 to P-428; M-252 to P-428; E-253 to P-428; A-254 to P-428; L-255 to P-428; T-256 to P-428; P-257 to P-428; P-258 to P-428; P-259 to P-428; A-260 to P-428; T-261 to P-428; H-262 to P-428; L-263 to P-428; S-264 to P-428; P-265 to P-428; L-266 to P-428; D-267 to P-428; S-268 to P-428; A-269 to P-428; H-270 to P-428; T-271 to P-428; L-272 to P-428; L-273 to P-428; A-274 to P-428; P-275 to P-428; P-276 to P-428; D-277 to P-428; S-278 to P-428; S-279 to P-428; E-280 to P-428; K-281 to P-428; I-282 to P-428; C-283 to P-428; T-284 to P-428; V-285 to P-428; Q-286 to P-428; L-287 to P-428; V-288 to P-428; G-289 to P-428; N-290 to P-428; S-291 to P-428; W-292 to P-428; T-293 to P-428; P-294 to P-428; G-295 to P-428; Y-296 to P-428; P-297 to P-428; E-298 to P-428; T-299 to P-428; Q-300 to P-428; E-301 to P-428; A-302 to P-428; L-303 to P-428; C-304 to P-428; P-305 to P-428; Q-306 to P-428; V-307 to P-428; T-308 to P-428; W-309 to P-428; S-310 to P-428; W-311 to P-428; D-312 to P-428; Q-313 to P-428; L-314 to P-428; P-315 to P-428; S-316 to P-428; R-317 to P-428; A-318 to P-428; L-319 to P-428; G-320 to P-428; P-321 to P-428; A-322 to P-428; A-323 to P-428; A-324 to P-428; P-325 to P-428; T-326 to P-428; L-327 to P-428; S-328 to P-428; P-329 to P-428; E-330 to P-428; S-331 to P-428; P-332 to P-428; A-333 to P-428; G-334 to P-428; S-335 to P-428; P-336 to P-428; A-337 to P-428; M-338 to P-428; M-339 to P-428; L-340 to P-428; Q-341 to P-428; P-342 to P-428; G-343 to P-428; P-344 to P-428; Q-345 to P-428; L-346 to P-428; Y-347 to P-428; D-348 to P-428; V-349 to P-428; M-350 to P-428; D-351 to P-428; A-352 to P-428; V-353 to P-428; P-354 to P-428; A-355 to P-428; R-356 to P-428; R-357 to P-428; W-358 to P-428; K-359 to P-428; E-360 to P-428; F-361 to P-428; V-362 to P-428; R-363 to P-428; T-364 to P-428; L-365 to P-428; G-366 to P-428; L-367 to P-428; R-368 to P-428; E-369 to P-428; A-370 to P-428; E-371 to P-428; I-372 to P-428; E-373 to

P-428; A-374 to P-428; V-375 to P-428; E-376 to P-428; V-377 to P-428; E-378 to P-428; I-379 to P-428; G-380 to P-428; R-381 to P-428; F-382 to P-428; R-383 to P-428; D-384 to P-428; Q-385 to P-428; Q-386 to P-428; Y-387 to P-428; E-388 to P-428; M-389 to P-428; L-390 to P-428; K-391 to P-428; R-392 to P-428; W-393 to P-428; R-394 to P-428; Q-395 to P-428; Q-396 to P-428; Q-397 to P-428; P-398 to P-428; A-399 to P-428; G-400 to P-428; L-401 to P-428; G-402 to P-428; A-403 to P-428; V-404 to P-428; Y-405 to P-428; A-406 to P-428; A-407 to P-428; L-408 to P-428; E-409 to P-428; R-410 to P-428; M-411 to P-428; G-412 to P-428; L-413 to P-428; D-414 to P-428; G-415 to P-428; C-416 to P-428; V-417 to P-428; E-418 to P-428; D-419 to P-428; L-420 to P-428; R-421 to P-428; S-422 to P-428; and R-423 to P-428 of the DR3-V1 sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:2. The present invention is also directed to nucleic acid molecules comprising, or alternatively consisting of, a polynucleotide sequence at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% identical to the polynucleotide sequences encoding the polypeptides described above. The present invention also encompasses the above polynucleotide sequences fused to a heterologous polynucleotide sequence. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

Also as mentioned above, even if deletion of one or more amino acids from the C-terminus of a protein results in modification or loss of one or more biological functions of the protein, other functional activities (*e.g.*, biological activities, ability to multimerize, ability to bind DR3-V1 ligand) may still be retained. For example the ability of the shortened DR3-V1 mutein to induce and/or bind to antibodies which recognize the complete or mature forms of the polypeptide generally will be retained when less than the majority of the residues of the complete or mature polypeptide are removed from the C-terminus. Whether a particular polypeptide lacking C-terminal residues of a complete polypeptide retains such immunologic activities can readily be determined by routine methods described herein and otherwise known in the art. It is not unlikely that an DR3-V1 mutein with a large number of deleted C-terminal amino

acid residues may retain some biological or immunogenic activities. In fact, peptides composed of as few as six DR3-V1 amino acid residues may often evoke an immune response.

Accordingly, the present invention further provides polypeptides having one or more residues deleted from the carboxy terminus of the amino acid sequence of the DR3-V1 polypeptide shown in SEQ ID NO:2, up to the glutamine residue at position number 6, and polynucleotides encoding such polypeptides. In particular, the present invention provides polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of residues 1-m1 of SEQ ID NO:2, where m1 is an integer from 6 to 427 corresponding to the position of the amino acid residue in SEQ ID NO:2. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

More in particular, the invention provides polynucleotides encoding polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of a member selected from the group consisting of amino acid residues M-1 to G-427; M-1 to R-426; M-1 to Q-425; M-1 to L-424; M-1 to R-423; M-1 to S-422; M-1 to R-421; M-1 to L-420; M-1 to D-419; M-1 to E-418; M-1 to V-417; M-1 to C-416; M-1 to G-415; M-1 to D-414; M-1 to L-413; M-1 to G-412; M-1 to M-411; M-1 to R-410; M-1 to E-409; M-1 to L-408; M-1 to A-407; M-1 to A-406; M-1 to Y-405; M-1 to V-404; M-1 to A-403; M-1 to G-402; M-1 to L-401; M-1 to G-400; M-1 to A-399; M-1 to P-398; M-1 to Q-397; M-1 to Q-396; M-1 to Q-395; M-1 to R-394; M-1 to W-393; M-1 to R-392; M-1 to K-391; M-1 to L-390; M-1 to M-389; M-1 to E-388; M-1 to Y-387; M-1 to Q-386; M-1 to Q-385; M-1 to D-384; M-1 to R-383; M-1 to F-382; M-1 to R-381; M-1 to G-380; M-1 to I-379; M-1 to E-378; M-1 to V-377; M-1 to E-376; M-1 to V-375; M-1 to A-374; M-1 to E-373; M-1 to I-372; M-1 to E-371; M-1 to A-370; M-1 to E-369; M-1 to R-368; M-1 to L-367; M-1 to G-366; M-1 to L-365; M-1 to T-364; M-1 to R-363; M-1 to V-362; M-1 to F-361; M-1 to E-360; M-1 to K-359; M-1 to W-358; M-1 to R-357; M-1 to R-356; M-1 to A-355; M-1 to P-354; M-1 to V-353; M-1 to A-352; M-1 to

D-351; M-1 to M-350; M-1 to V-349; M-1 to D-348; M-1 to Y-347; M-1 to L-346; M-1 to Q-345; M-1 to P-344; M-1 to G-343; M-1 to P-342; M-1 to Q-341; M-1 to L-340; M-1 to M-339; M-1 to M-338; M-1 to A-337; M-1 to P-336; M-1 to S-335; M-1 to G-334; M-1 to A-333; M-1 to P-332; M-1 to S-331; M-1 to E-330; M-1 to P-329; M-1 to S-328; M-1 to L-327; M-1 to T-326; M-1 to P-325; M-1 to A-324; M-1 to A-323; M-1 to A-322; M-1 to P-321; M-1 to G-320; M-1 to L-319; M-1 to A-318; M-1 to R-317; M-1 to S-316; M-1 to P-315; M-1 to L-314; M-1 to Q-313; M-1 to D-312; M-1 to W-311; M-1 to S-310; M-1 to W-309; M-1 to T-308; M-1 to V-307; M-1 to Q-306; M-1 to P-305; M-1 to C-304; M-1 to L-303; M-1 to A-302; M-1 to E-301; M-1 to Q-300; M-1 to T-299; M-1 to E-298; M-1 to P-297; M-1 to Y-296; M-1 to G-295; M-1 to P-294; M-1 to T-293; M-1 to W-292; M-1 to S-291; M-1 to N-290; M-1 to G-289; M-1 to V-288; M-1 to L-287; M-1 to Q-286; M-1 to V-285; M-1 to T-284; M-1 to C-283; M-1 to I-282; M-1 to K-281; M-1 to E-280; M-1 to S-279; M-1 to S-278; M-1 to D-277; M-1 to P-276; M-1 to P-275; M-1 to A-274; M-1 to L-273; M-1 to L-272; M-1 to T-271; M-1 to H-270; M-1 to A-269; M-1 to S-268; M-1 to D-267; M-1 to L-266; M-1 to P-265; M-1 to S-264; M-1 to L-263; M-1 to H-262; M-1 to T-261; M-1 to A-260; M-1 to P-259; M-1 to P-258; M-1 to P-257; M-1 to T-256; M-1 to L-255; M-1 to A-254; M-1 to E-253; M-1 to M-252; M-1 to G-251; M-1 to A-250; M-1 to E-249; M-1 to D-248; M-1 to A-247; M-1 to T-246; M-1 to V-245; M-1 to L-244; M-1 to P-243; M-1 to K-242; M-1 to H-241; M-1 to P-240; M-1 to W-239; M-1 to C-238; M-1 to H-237; M-1 to R-236; M-1 to Y-235; M-1 to T-234; M-1 to Y-233; M-1 to T-232; M-1 to L-231; M-1 to T-230; M-1 to A-229; M-1 to G-228; M-1 to L-227; M-1 to L-226; M-1 to L-225; M-1 to P-224; M-1 to V-223; M-1 to V-222; M-1 to L-221; M-1 to G-220; M-1 to A-219; M-1 to L-218; M-1 to L-217; M-1 to V-216; M-1 to Q-215; M-1 to V-214; M-1 to W-213; M-1 to F-212; M-1 to M-211; M-1 to Q-210; M-1 to R-209; M-1 to W-208; M-1 to G-207; M-1 to C-206; M-1 to V-205; M-1 to A-204; M-1 to A-203; M-1 to C-202; M-1 to R-201; M-1 to E-200; M-1 to P-199; M-1 to

C-198; M-1 to S-197; M-1 to G-196; M-1 to L-195; M-1 to T-194; M-1 to S-193; M-1 to T-192; M-1 to P-191; M-1 to C-190; M-1 to S-189; M-1 to V-188; M-1 to C-187; M-1 to G-186; M-1 to D-185; M-1 to G-184; M-1 to H-183; M-1 to E-182; M-1 to Y-181; M-1 to F-180; M-1 to G-179; M-1 to P-178; M-1 to L-177; M-1 to C-176; M-1 to T-175; M-1 to G-174; M-1 to C-173; M-1 to D-172; M-1 to T-171; M-1 to D-170; M-1 to R-169; M-1 to R-168; M-1 to S-167; M-1 to C-166; M-1 to L-165; M-1 to L-164; M-1 to R-163; M-1 to T-162; M-1 to H-161; M-1 to R-160; M-1 to H-159; M-1 to L-158; M-1 to A-157; M-1 to G-156; M-1 to C-155; M-1 to D-154; M-1 to L-153; M-1 to C-152; M-1 to P-151; M-1 to Q-150; M-1 to C-149; M-1 to Y-148; M-1 to F-147; M-1 to P-146; M-1 to S-145; M-1 to S-144; M-1 to S-143; M-1 to V-142; M-1 to C-141; M-1 to Q-140; M-1 to S-139; M-1 to V-138; M-1 to Q-137; M-1 to C-136; M-1 to E-135; M-1 to V-134; M-1 to F-133; M-1 to W-132; M-1 to G-131; M-1 to P-130; M-1 to K-129; M-1 to C-128; M-1 to G-127; M-1 to C-126; M-1 to R-125; M-1 to T-124; M-1 to D-123; M-1 to A-122; M-1 to V-121; M-1 to A-120; M-1 to S-119; M-1 to C-118; M-1 to N-117; M-1 to E-116; M-1 to L-115; M-1 to A-114; M-1 to V-113; M-1 to Q-112; M-1 to S-111; M-1 to A-110; M-1 to Q-109; M-1 to E-108; M-1 to D-107; M-1 to C-106; M-1 to A-105; M-1 to Q-104; M-1 to C-103; M-1 to R-102; M-1 to A-101; M-1 to C-100; M-1 to E-99; M-1 to S-98; M-1 to N-97; M-1 to H-96; M-1 to H-95; M-1 to N-94; M-1 to E-93; M-1 to W-92; M-1 to A-91; M-1 to L-90; M-1 to F-89; M-1 to T-88; M-1 to D-87; M-1 to Q-86; M-1 to P-85; M-1 to C-84; M-1 to V-83; M-1 to L-82; M-1 to C-81; M-1 to T-80; M-1 to S-79; M-1 to N-78; M-1 to G-77; M-1 to C-76; M-1 to P-75; M-1 to E-74; M-1 to T-73; M-1 to C-72; M-1 to P-71; M-1 to A-70; M-1 to K-69; M-1 to L-68; M-1 to Y-67; M-1 to H-66; M-1 to G-65; M-1 to A-64; M-1 to P-63; M-1 to C-62; M-1 to G-61; M-1 to R-60; M-1 to C-59; M-1 to C-58; M-1 to F-57; M-1 to L-56; M-1 to G-55; M-1 to I-54; M-1 to K-53; M-1 to K-52; M-1 to H-51; M-1 to F-50; M-1 to D-49; M-1 to G-48; M-1 to A-47; M-1 to C-46; M-1 to D-45; M-1 to C-44; M-1 to R-43; M-1 to P-42; M-1 to S-41; M-1 to

R-40; M-1 to T-39; M-1 to G-38; M-1 to G-37; M-1 to Q-36; M-1 to A-35; M-1 to R-34; M-1 to A-33; M-1 to G-32; M-1 to L-31; M-1 to L-30; M-1 to V-29; M-1 to L-28; M-1 to L-27; M-1 to L-26; M-1 to A-25; M-1 to Q-24; M-1 to P-23; M-1 to V-22; M-1 to P-21; M-1 to A-20; M-1 to A-19; M-1 to S-18; M-1 to E-17; M-1 to G-16; M-1 to R-15; M-1 to L-14; M-1 to Q-13; M-1 to G-12; M-1 to R-11; M-1 to P-10; M-1 to A-9; M-1 to E-8; M-1 to G-7; and M-1 to Q-6 of the sequence of the DR3-V1 sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:2. The present invention is also directed to nucleic acid molecules comprising, or alternatively consisting of, a polynucleotide sequence at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% identical to the polynucleotide sequences encoding the polypeptides described above. The present invention also encompasses the above polynucleotide sequences fused to a heterologous polynucleotide sequence. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

The invention also provides polypeptides having one or more amino acids deleted from both the amino and the carboxyl termini of an DR3-V1 polypeptide, which may be described generally as having residues n1-m1 of SEQ ID NO:2, where n1 and m1 are integers as described above. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

As mentioned above, even if deletion of one or more amino acids from the N-terminus of an extracellular domain of a protein results in modification or loss of one or more biological functions of the protein, other functional activities (*e.g.*, biological activities, ability to multimerize, ability to bind DR3-V1 ligand) may still be retained. For example, the ability of shortened DR3-V1 extracellular domain muteins to induce and/or bind to antibodies which recognize the complete, mature or extracellular domain forms of the polypeptides generally will be retained when less than the majority of the residues of the complete, mature or extracellular domain polypeptide are removed from the N-terminus. Whether a particular polypeptide lacking N-terminal residues of an extracellular domain of a polypeptide retains such immunologic activities can readily be determined by

routine methods described herein and otherwise known in the art. It is not unlikely that a DR3-V1 extracellular domain mutein with a large number of deleted N-terminal amino acid residues may retain some biological or immunogenic activities. In fact, peptides composed of as few as six DR3-V1 extracellular domain amino acid residues may often evoke an immune response. Accordingly, the present invention further provides polypeptides having one or more residues deleted from the amino terminus of the DR3-V1 extracellular domain amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:2, up to the cysteine residue at position number 206 and polynucleotides encoding such polypeptides. In particular, the present invention provides polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of residues n2-212 of SEQ ID NO:2, where n2 is an integer from 36 to 206 corresponding to the position of the amino acid residue in SEQ ID NO:2. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

More in particular, the invention provides polynucleotides encoding polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of a member selected from the group consisting of amino acid residues Q-36 to F-212; G-37 to F-212; G-38 to F-212; T-39 to F-212; R-40 to F-212; S-41 to F-212; P-42 to F-212; R-43 to F-212; C-44 to F-212; D-45 to F-212; C-46 to F-212; A-47 to F-212; G-48 to F-212; D-49 to F-212; F-50 to F-212; H-51 to F-212; K-52 to F-212; K-53 to F-212; I-54 to F-212; G-55 to F-212; L-56 to F-212; F-57 to F-212; C-58 to F-212; C-59 to F-212; R-60 to F-212; G-61 to F-212; C-62 to F-212; P-63 to F-212; A-64 to F-212; G-65 to F-212; H-66 to F-212; Y-67 to F-212; L-68 to F-212; K-69 to F-212; A-70 to F-212; P-71 to F-212; C-72 to F-212; T-73 to F-212; E-74 to F-212; P-75 to F-212; C-76 to F-212; G-77 to F-212; N-78 to F-212; S-79 to F-212; T-80 to F-212; C-81 to F-212; L-82 to F-212; V-83 to F-212; C-84 to F-212; P-85 to F-212; Q-86 to F-212; D-87 to F-212; T-88 to F-212; F-89 to F-212; L-90 to F-212; A-91 to F-212; W-92 to F-212; E-93 to F-212; N-94 to F-212; H-95 to F-212; H-96 to F-212; N-97 to F-212; S-98 to F-212; E-99 to F-212; C-100 to F-212; A-101 to

F-212; R-102 to F-212; C-103 to F-212; Q-104 to F-212; A-105 to F-212; C-106 to F-212; D-107 to F-212; E-108 to F-212; Q-109 to F-212; A-110 to F-212; S-111 to F-212; Q-112 to F-212; V-113 to F-212; A-114 to F-212; L-115 to F-212; E-116 to F-212; N-117 to F-212; C-118 to F-212; S-119 to F-212; A-120 to F-212; V-121 to F-212; A-122 to F-212; D-123 to F-212; T-124 to F-212; R-125 to F-212; C-126 to F-212; G-127 to F-212; C-128 to F-212; K-129 to F-212; P-130 to F-212; G-131 to F-212; W-132 to F-212; F-133 to F-212; V-134 to F-212; E-135 to F-212; C-136 to F-212; Q-137 to F-212; V-138 to F-212; S-139 to F-212; Q-140 to F-212; C-141 to F-212; V-142 to F-212; S-143 to F-212; S-144 to F-212; S-145 to F-212; P-146 to F-212; F-147 to F-212; Y-148 to F-212; C-149 to F-212; Q-150 to F-212; P-151 to F-212; C-152 to F-212; L-153 to F-212; D-154 to F-212; C-155 to F-212; G-156 to F-212; A-157 to F-212; L-158 to F-212; H-159 to F-212; R-160 to F-212; H-161 to F-212; T-162 to F-212; R-163 to F-212; L-164 to F-212; L-165 to F-212; C-166 to F-212; S-167 to F-212; R-168 to F-212; R-169 to F-212; D-170 to F-212; T-171 to F-212; D-172 to F-212; C-173 to F-212; G-174 to F-212; T-175 to F-212; C-176 to F-212; L-177 to F-212; P-178 to F-212; G-179 to F-212; F-180 to F-212; Y-181 to F-212; E-182 to F-212; H-183 to F-212; G-184 to F-212; D-185 to F-212; G-186 to F-212; C-187 to F-212; V-188 to F-212; S-189 to F-212; C-190 to F-212; P-191 to F-212; T-192 to F-212; S-193 to F-212; T-194 to F-212; L-195 to F-212; G-196 to F-212; S-197 to F-212; C-198 to F-212; P-199 to F-212; E-200 to F-212; R-201 to F-212; C-202 to F-212; A-203 to F-212; A-204 to F-212; V-205 to F-212; and C-206 to F-212 of the DR3-V1 sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:2. The present invention is also directed to nucleic acid molecules comprising, or alternatively consisting of, a polynucleotide sequence at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% identical to the polynucleotide sequences encoding the polypeptides described above. The present invention also encompasses the above polynucleotide sequences fused to a heterologous polynucleotide sequence. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.



Also as mentioned above, even if deletion of one or more amino acids from the C-terminus of an extracellular domain of a protein results in modification of loss of one or more biological functions of the protein, other functional activities (e.g., biological activities, ability to multimerize, ability to bind DR3-V1 ligand) may still be retained. For example the ability of the shortened DR3-V1 extracellular domain mutein to induce and/or bind to antibodies which recognize the complete, mature or extracellular domain forms of the polypeptide generally will be retained when less than the majority of the residues of the complete, mature or extracellular domain of a polypeptide are removed from the C-terminus. Whether a particular polypeptide lacking C-terminal residues of an extracellular domain of a polypeptide retains such immunologic activities can readily be determined by routine methods described herein and otherwise known in the art. It is not unlikely that a DR3-V1 extracellular domain mutein with a large number of deleted C-terminal amino acid residues may retain some biological or immunogenic activities. In fact, peptides composed of as few as six DR3-V1 extracellular domain amino acid residues may often evoke an immune response.

Accordingly, the present invention further provides polypeptides having one or more residues deleted from the carboxy terminus of the amino acid sequence of the extracellular domain of the DR3-V1 polypeptide shown in SEQ ID NO:2, up to the proline residue at position number 42, and polynucleotides encoding such polypeptides. In particular, the present invention provides polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of residues 36-m2 of SEQ ID NO:2, where m2 is an integer from 42 to 212 corresponding to the position of the amino acid residue in SEQ ID NO:2. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

More in particular, the invention provides polynucleotides encoding polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of a member selected from the group consisting of amino acid residues Q-36 to F-212; Q-36 to M-211; Q-36 to Q-210; Q-36 to R-209; Q-36 to W-208; Q-36 to

G-207; Q-36 to C-206; Q-36 to V-205; Q-36 to A-204; Q-36 to A-203; Q-36 to C-202; Q-36 to R-201; Q-36 to E-200; Q-36 to P-199; Q-36 to C-198; Q-36 to S-197; Q-36 to G-196; Q-36 to L-195; Q-36 to T-194; Q-36 to S-193; Q-36 to T-192; Q-36 to P-191; Q-36 to C-190; Q-36 to S-189; Q-36 to V-188; Q-36 to C-187; Q-36 to G-186; Q-36 to D-185; Q-36 to G-184; Q-36 to H-183; Q-36 to E-182; Q-36 to Y-181; Q-36 to F-180; Q-36 to G-179; Q-36 to P-178; Q-36 to L-177; Q-36 to C-176; Q-36 to T-175; Q-36 to G-174; Q-36 to C-173; Q-36 to D-172; Q-36 to T-171; Q-36 to D-170; Q-36 to R-169; Q-36 to R-168; Q-36 to S-167; Q-36 to C-166; Q-36 to L-165; Q-36 to L-164; Q-36 to R-163; Q-36 to T-162; Q-36 to H-161; Q-36 to R-160; Q-36 to H-159; Q-36 to L-158; Q-36 to A-157; Q-36 to G-156; Q-36 to C-155; Q-36 to D-154; Q-36 to L-153; Q-36 to C-152; Q-36 to P-151; Q-36 to Q-150; Q-36 to C-149; Q-36 to Y-148; Q-36 to F-147; Q-36 to P-146; Q-36 to S-145; Q-36 to S-144; Q-36 to S-143; Q-36 to V-142; Q-36 to C-141; Q-36 to Q-140; Q-36 to S-139; Q-36 to V-138; Q-36 to Q-137; Q-36 to C-136; Q-36 to E-135; Q-36 to V-134; Q-36 to F-133; Q-36 to W-132; Q-36 to G-131; Q-36 to P-130; Q-36 to K-129; Q-36 to C-128; Q-36 to G-127; Q-36 to C-126; Q-36 to R-125; Q-36 to T-124; Q-36 to D-123; Q-36 to A-122; Q-36 to V-121; Q-36 to A-120; Q-36 to S-119; Q-36 to C-118; Q-36 to N-117; Q-36 to E-116; Q-36 to L-115; Q-36 to A-114; Q-36 to V-113; Q-36 to Q-112; Q-36 to S-111; Q-36 to A-110; Q-36 to Q-109; Q-36 to E-108; Q-36 to D-107; Q-36 to C-106; Q-36 to A-105; Q-36 to Q-104; Q-36 to C-103; Q-36 to R-102; Q-36 to A-101; Q-36 to C-100; Q-36 to E-99; Q-36 to S-98; Q-36 to N-97; Q-36 to H-96; Q-36 to H-95; Q-36 to N-94; Q-36 to E-93; Q-36 to W-92; Q-36 to A-91; Q-36 to L-90; Q-36 to F-89; Q-36 to T-88; Q-36 to D-87; Q-36 to Q-86; Q-36 to P-85; Q-36 to C-84; Q-36 to V-83; Q-36 to L-82; Q-36 to C-81; Q-36 to T-80; Q-36 to S-79; Q-36 to N-78; Q-36 to G-77; Q-36 to C-76; Q-36 to P-75; Q-36 to E-74; Q-36 to T-73; Q-36 to C-72; Q-36 to P-71; Q-36 to A-70; Q-36 to K-69; Q-36 to L-68; Q-36 to Y-67; Q-36 to H-66; Q-36 to G-65; Q-36 to A-64; Q-36 to P-63; Q-36 to C-62; Q-36 to G-61; Q-36 to R-60; Q-36 to C-59; Q-36 to C-58; Q-36 to F-57; Q-36 to L-56; Q-36 to G-55; Q-36

to I-54; Q-36 to K-53; Q-36 to K-52; Q-36 to H-51; Q-36 to F-50; Q-36 to D-49; Q-36 to G-48; Q-36 to A-47; Q-36 to C-46; Q-36 to D-45; Q-36 to C-44; Q-36 to R-43; and Q-36 to P-42 of the sequence of the DR3-V1 sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:2. The present invention is also directed to nucleic acid molecules comprising, or alternatively consisting of, a polynucleotide sequence at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% identical to the polynucleotide sequences encoding the polypeptides described above. The present invention also encompasses the above polynucleotide sequences fused to a heterologous polynucleotide sequence. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

The invention also provides polypeptides having one or more amino acids deleted from both the amino and the carboxyl termini of an DR3-V1 polypeptide, which may be described generally as having residues n2-m2 of SEQ ID NO:2, where n2 and m2 are integers as described above. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

As mentioned above, even if deletion of one or more amino acids from the N-terminus of a protein results in modification or loss of one or more biological functions of the protein, other functional activities (*e.g.*, biological activities, ability to multimerize, ability to bind DR3 ligand) may still be retained. For example, the ability of shortened DR3 muteins to induce and/or bind to antibodies which recognize the complete or mature forms of the polypeptides generally will be retained when less than the majority of the residues of the complete or mature polypeptide are removed from the N-terminus. Whether a particular polypeptide lacking N-terminal residues of a complete polypeptide retains such immunologic activities can readily be determined by routine methods described herein and otherwise known in the art. It is not unlikely that a DR3 mutein with a large number of deleted N-terminal amino acid residues may retain some biological or immunogenic activities. In fact, peptides composed of as few as six DR3 amino acid residues may often evoke an immune response.

Accordingly, the present invention further provides polypeptides having one or more residues deleted from the amino terminus of the DR3 amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:4, up to the arginine residue at position number 412 and polynucleotides encoding such polypeptides. In particular, the present invention provides polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of residues n3-417 of SEQ ID NO:4, where n3 is an integer from 2 to 412 corresponding to the position of the amino acid residue in SEQ ID NO:4. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

More in particular, the invention provides polynucleotides encoding polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of a member selected from the group consisting of amino acid residues E-2 to P-417; Q-3 to P-417; R-4 to P-417; P-5 to P-417; R-6 to P-417; G-7 to P-417; C-8 to P-417; A-9 to P-417; A-10 to P-417; V-11 to P-417; A-12 to P-417; A-13 to P-417; A-14 to P-417; L-15 to P-417; L-16 to P-417; L-17 to P-417; V-18 to P-417; L-19 to P-417; L-20 to P-417; G-21 to P-417; A-22 to P-417; R-23 to P-417; A-24 to P-417; Q-25 to P-417; G-26 to P-417; G-27 to P-417; T-28 to P-417; R-29 to P-417; S-30 to P-417; P-31 to P-417; R-32 to P-417; C-33 to P-417; D-34 to P-417; C-35 to P-417; A-36 to P-417; G-37 to P-417; D-38 to P-417; F-39 to P-417; H-40 to P-417; K-41 to P-417; K-42 to P-417; I-43 to P-417; G-44 to P-417; L-45 to P-417; F-46 to P-417; C-47 to P-417; C-48 to P-417; R-49 to P-417; G-50 to P-417; C-51 to P-417; P-52 to P-417; A-53 to P-417; G-54 to P-417; H-55 to P-417; Y-56 to P-417; L-57 to P-417; K-58 to P-417; A-59 to P-417; P-60 to P-417; C-61 to P-417; T-62 to P-417; E-63 to P-417; P-64 to P-417; C-65 to P-417; G-66 to P-417; N-67 to P-417; S-68 to P-417; T-69 to P-417; C-70 to P-417; L-71 to P-417; V-72 to P-417; C-73 to P-417; P-74 to P-417; Q-75 to P-417; D-76 to P-417; T-77 to P-417; F-78 to P-417; L-79 to P-417; A-80 to P-417; W-81 to P-417; E-82 to P-417; N-83 to P-417; H-84 to P-417; H-85 to P-417; N-86 to P-417; S-87 to P-417; E-88 to P-417; C-89 to P-417; A-90 to P-417; R-91 to P-417; C-92 to P-417; Q-93 to

P-417; A-94 to P-417; C-95 to P-417; D-96 to P-417; E-97 to P-417; Q-98 to P-417; A-99 to P-417; S-100 to P-417; Q-101 to P-417; V-102 to P-417; A-103 to P-417; L-104 to P-417; E-105 to P-417; N-106 to P-417; C-107 to P-417; S-108 to P-417; A-109 to P-417; V-110 to P-417; A-111 to P-417; D-112 to P-417; T-113 to P-417; R-114 to P-417; C-115 to P-417; G-116 to P-417; C-117 to P-417; K-118 to P-417; P-119 to P-417; G-120 to P-417; W-121 to P-417; F-122 to P-417; V-123 to P-417; E-124 to P-417; C-125 to P-417; Q-126 to P-417; V-127 to P-417; S-128 to P-417; Q-129 to P-417; C-130 to P-417; V-131 to P-417; S-132 to P-417; S-133 to P-417; S-134 to P-417; P-135 to P-417; F-136 to P-417; Y-137 to P-417; C-138 to P-417; Q-139 to P-417; P-140 to P-417; C-141 to P-417; L-142 to P-417; D-143 to P-417; C-144 to P-417; G-145 to P-417; A-146 to P-417; L-147 to P-417; H-148 to P-417; R-149 to P-417; H-150 to P-417; T-151 to P-417; R-152 to P-417; L-153 to P-417; L-154 to P-417; C-155 to P-417; S-156 to P-417; R-157 to P-417; R-158 to P-417; D-159 to P-417; T-160 to P-417; D-161 to P-417; C-162 to P-417; G-163 to P-417; T-164 to P-417; C-165 to P-417; L-166 to P-417; P-167 to P-417; G-168 to P-417; F-169 to P-417; Y-170 to P-417; E-171 to P-417; H-172 to P-417; G-173 to P-417; D-174 to P-417; G-175 to P-417; C-176 to P-417; V-177 to P-417; S-178 to P-417; C-179 to P-417; P-180 to P-417; T-181 to P-417; S-182 to P-417; T-183 to P-417; L-184 to P-417; G-185 to P-417; S-186 to P-417; C-187 to P-417; P-188 to P-417; E-189 to P-417; R-190 to P-417; C-191 to P-417; A-192 to P-417; A-193 to P-417; V-194 to P-417; C-195 to P-417; G-196 to P-417; W-197 to P-417; R-198 to P-417; Q-199 to P-417; M-200 to P-417; F-201 to P-417; W-202 to P-417; V-203 to P-417; Q-204 to P-417; V-205 to P-417; L-206 to P-417; L-207 to P-417; A-208 to P-417; G-209 to P-417; L-210 to P-417; V-211 to P-417; V-212 to P-417; P-213 to P-417; L-214 to P-417; L-215 to P-417; L-216 to P-417; G-217 to P-417; A-218 to P-417; T-219 to P-417; L-220 to P-417; T-221 to P-417; Y-222 to P-417; T-223 to P-417; Y-224 to P-417; R-225 to P-417; H-226 to P-417; C-227 to P-417; W-228 to P-417; P-229 to P-417; H-230 to P-417; K-231 to P-417; P-232 to P-417; L-233 to

P-417; V-234 to P-417; T-235 to P-417; A-236 to P-417; D-237 to P-417; E-238 to P-417; A-239 to P-417; G-240 to P-417; M-241 to P-417; E-242 to P-417; A-243 to P-417; L-244 to P-417; T-245 to P-417; P-246 to P-417; P-247 to P-417; P-248 to P-417; A-249 to P-417; T-250 to P-417; H-251 to P-417; L-252 to P-417; S-253 to P-417; P-254 to P-417; L-255 to P-417; D-256 to P-417; S-257 to P-417; A-258 to P-417; H-259 to P-417; T-260 to P-417; L-261 to P-417; L-262 to P-417; A-263 to P-417; P-264 to P-417; P-265 to P-417; D-266 to P-417; S-267 to P-417; S-268 to P-417; E-269 to P-417; K-270 to P-417; I-271 to P-417; C-272 to P-417; T-273 to P-417; V-274 to P-417; Q-275 to P-417; L-276 to P-417; V-277 to P-417; G-278 to P-417; N-279 to P-417; S-280 to P-417; W-281 to P-417; T-282 to P-417; P-283 to P-417; G-284 to P-417; Y-285 to P-417; P-286 to P-417; E-287 to P-417; T-288 to P-417; Q-289 to P-417; E-290 to P-417; A-291 to P-417; L-292 to P-417; C-293 to P-417; P-294 to P-417; Q-295 to P-417; V-296 to P-417; T-297 to P-417; W-298 to P-417; S-299 to P-417; W-300 to P-417; D-301 to P-417; Q-302 to P-417; L-303 to P-417; P-304 to P-417; S-305 to P-417; R-306 to P-417; A-307 to P-417; L-308 to P-417; G-309 to P-417; P-310 to P-417; A-311 to P-417; A-312 to P-417; A-313 to P-417; P-314 to P-417; T-315 to P-417; L-316 to P-417; S-317 to P-417; P-318 to P-417; E-319 to P-417; S-320 to P-417; P-321 to P-417; A-322 to P-417; G-323 to P-417; S-324 to P-417; P-325 to P-417; A-326 to P-417; M-327 to P-417; M-328 to P-417; L-329 to P-417; Q-330 to P-417; P-331 to P-417; G-332 to P-417; P-333 to P-417; Q-334 to P-417; L-335 to P-417; Y-336 to P-417; D-337 to P-417; V-338 to P-417; M-339 to P-417; D-340 to P-417; A-341 to P-417; V-342 to P-417; P-343 to P-417; A-344 to P-417; R-345 to P-417; R-346 to P-417; W-347 to P-417; K-348 to P-417; E-349 to P-417; F-350 to P-417; V-351 to P-417; R-352 to P-417; T-353 to P-417; L-354 to P-417; G-355 to P-417; L-356 to P-417; R-357 to P-417; E-358 to P-417; A-359 to P-417; E-360 to P-417; I-361 to P-417; E-362 to P-417; A-363 to P-417; V-364 to P-417; E-365 to P-417; V-366 to P-417; E-367 to P-417; I-368 to P-417; G-369 to P-417; R-370 to P-417; F-371 to P-417; R-372 to P-417; D-373 to

P-417; Q-374 to P-417; Q-375 to P-417; Y-376 to P-417; E-377 to P-417; M-378 to P-417; L-379 to P-417; K-380 to P-417; R-381 to P-417; W-382 to P-417; R-383 to P-417; Q-384 to P-417; Q-385 to P-417; Q-386 to P-417; P-387 to P-417; A-388 to P-417; G-389 to P-417; L-390 to P-417; G-391 to P-417; A-392 to P-417; V-393 to P-417; Y-394 to P-417; A-395 to P-417; A-396 to P-417; L-397 to P-417; E-398 to P-417; R-399 to P-417; M-400 to P-417; G-401 to P-417; L-402 to P-417; D-403 to P-417; G-404 to P-417; C-405 to P-417; V-406 to P-417; E-407 to P-417; D-408 to P-417; L-409 to P-417; R-410 to P-417; S-411 to P-417; and R-412 to P-417 of the DR3 sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:4. The present invention is also directed to nucleic acid molecules comprising, or alternatively consisting of, a polynucleotide sequence at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% identical to the polynucleotide sequences encoding the polypeptides described above. The present invention also encompasses the above polynucleotide sequences fused to a heterologous polynucleotide sequence. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

Also as mentioned above, even if deletion of one or more amino acids from the C-terminus of a protein results in modification or loss of one or more biological functions of the protein, other functional activities (*e.g.*, biological activities, ability to multimerize, ability to bind DR3 ligand) may still be retained. For example the ability of the shortened DR3 mutein to induce and/or bind to antibodies which recognize the complete or mature forms of the polypeptide generally will be retained when less than the majority of the residues of the complete or mature polypeptide are removed from the C-terminus. Whether a particular polypeptide lacking C-terminal residues of a complete polypeptide retains such immunologic activities can readily be determined by routine methods described herein and otherwise known in the art. It is not unlikely that a DR3 mutein with a large number of deleted C-terminal amino acid residues may retain some biological or immunogenic activities. In fact, peptides composed of as few as six DR3 amino acid residues may often evoke an immune response.

Accordingly, the present invention further provides polypeptides having one or more residues deleted from the carboxy terminus of the amino acid sequence of the DR3 polypeptide shown in SEQ ID NO:4, up to the arginine residue at position number 6, and polynucleotides encoding such polypeptides.

5 In particular, the present invention provides polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of residues 1-m3 of SEQ ID NO:4, where m3 is an integer from 6 to 416 corresponding to the position of the amino acid residue in SEQ ID NO:4. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

10 More in particular, the invention provides polynucleotides encoding polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of a member selected from the group consisting of amino acid residues M-1 to G-416; M-1 to R-415; M-1 to Q-414; M-1 to L-413; M-1 to R-412; M-1 to S-411; M-1 to R-410; M-1 to L-409; M-1 to D-408; M-1 to E-407; M-1 to V-406; M-1 to C-405; M-1 to G-404; M-1 to D-403; M-1 to L-402; M-1 to G-401; M-1 to M-400; M-1 to R-399; M-1 to E-398; M-1 to L-397; M-1 to A-396; M-1 to A-395; M-1 to Y-394; M-1 to V-393; M-1 to A-392; M-1 to G-391; M-1 to L-390; M-1 to G-389; M-1 to A-388; M-1 to P-387; M-1 to Q-386; M-1 to Q-385; M-1 to Q-384; M-1 to R-383; M-1 to W-382; M-1 to R-381; M-1 to K-380; M-1 to L-379; M-1 to M-378; M-1 to E-377; M-1 to Y-376; M-1 to Q-375; M-1 to Q-374; M-1 to D-373; M-1 to R-372; M-1 to F-371; M-1 to R-370; M-1 to G-369; M-1 to I-368; M-1 to E-367; M-1 to V-366; M-1 to E-365; M-1 to V-364; M-1 to A-363; M-1 to E-362; M-1 to I-361; M-1 to E-360; M-1 to A-359; M-1 to E-358; M-1 to R-357; M-1 to L-356; M-1 to G-355; M-1 to L-354; M-1 to T-353; M-1 to R-352; M-1 to V-351; M-1 to F-350; M-1 to E-349; M-1 to K-348; M-1 to W-347; M-1 to R-346; M-1 to R-345; M-1 to A-344; M-1 to P-343; M-1 to V-342; M-1 to A-341; M-1 to D-340; M-1 to M-339; M-1 to V-338; M-1 to D-337; M-1 to Y-336; M-1 to L-335; M-1 to Q-334; M-1 to P-333; M-1 to G-332; M-1 to P-331; M-1 to Q-330; M-1 to L-329; M-1 to M-328; M-1 to M-327; M-1 to A-326; M-1 to



-67-

P-325; M-1 to S-324; M-1 to G-323; M-1 to A-322; M-1 to P-321; M-1 to S-320; M-1 to E-319; M-1 to P-318; M-1 to S-317; M-1 to L-316; M-1 to T-315; M-1 to P-314; M-1 to A-313; M-1 to A-312; M-1 to A-311; M-1 to P-310; M-1 to G-309; M-1 to L-308; M-1 to A-307; M-1 to R-306; M-1 to S-305; M-1 to P-304; M-1 to L-303; M-1 to Q-302; M-1 to D-301; M-1 to W-300; M-1 to S-299; M-1 to W-298; M-1 to T-297; M-1 to V-296; M-1 to Q-295; M-1 to P-294; M-1 to C-293; M-1 to L-292; M-1 to A-291; M-1 to E-290; M-1 to Q-289; M-1 to T-288; M-1 to E-287; M-1 to P-286; M-1 to Y-285; M-1 to G-284; M-1 to P-283; M-1 to T-282; M-1 to W-281; M-1 to S-280; M-1 to N-279; M-1 to G-278; M-1 to V-277; M-1 to L-276; M-1 to Q-275; M-1 to V-274; M-1 to T-273; M-1 to C-272; M-1 to I-271; M-1 to K-270; M-1 to E-269; M-1 to S-268; M-1 to S-267; M-1 to D-266; M-1 to P-265; M-1 to P-264; M-1 to A-263; M-1 to L-262; M-1 to L-261; M-1 to T-260; M-1 to H-259; M-1 to A-258; M-1 to S-257; M-1 to D-256; M-1 to L-255; M-1 to P-254; M-1 to S-253; M-1 to L-252; M-1 to H-251; M-1 to T-250; M-1 to A-249; M-1 to P-248; M-1 to P-247; M-1 to P-246; M-1 to T-245; M-1 to L-244; M-1 to A-243; M-1 to E-242; M-1 to M-241; M-1 to G-240; M-1 to A-239; M-1 to E-238; M-1 to D-237; M-1 to A-236; M-1 to T-235; M-1 to V-234; M-1 to L-233; M-1 to P-232; M-1 to K-231; M-1 to H-230; M-1 to P-229; M-1 to W-228; M-1 to C-227; M-1 to H-226; M-1 to R-225; M-1 to Y-224; M-1 to T-223; M-1 to Y-222; M-1 to T-221; M-1 to L-220; M-1 to T-219; M-1 to A-218; M-1 to G-217; M-1 to L-216; M-1 to L-215; M-1 to L-214; M-1 to P-213; M-1 to V-212; M-1 to V-211; M-1 to L-210; M-1 to G-209; M-1 to A-208; M-1 to L-207; M-1 to L-206; M-1 to V-205; M-1 to Q-204; M-1 to V-203; M-1 to W-202; M-1 to F-201; M-1 to M-200; M-1 to Q-199; M-1 to R-198; M-1 to W-197; M-1 to G-196; M-1 to C-195; M-1 to V-194; M-1 to A-193; M-1 to A-192; M-1 to C-191; M-1 to R-190; M-1 to E-189; M-1 to P-188; M-1 to C-187; M-1 to S-186; M-1 to G-185; M-1 to L-184; M-1 to T-183; M-1 to S-182; M-1 to T-181; M-1 to P-180; M-1 to C-179; M-1 to S-178; M-1 to V-177; M-1 to C-176; M-1 to G-175; M-1 to D-174; M-1 to G-173; M-1 to

-68-

H-172; M-1 to E-171; M-1 to Y-170; M-1 to F-169; M-1 to G-168; M-1 to P-167; M-1 to L-166; M-1 to C-165; M-1 to T-164; M-1 to G-163; M-1 to C-162; M-1 to D-161; M-1 to T-160; M-1 to D-159; M-1 to R-158; M-1 to R-157; M-1 to S-156; M-1 to C-155; M-1 to L-154; M-1 to L-153; M-1 to  
5 R-152; M-1 to T-151; M-1 to H-150; M-1 to R-149; M-1 to H-148; M-1 to L-147; M-1 to A-146; M-1 to G-145; M-1 to C-144; M-1 to D-143; M-1 to L-142; M-1 to C-141; M-1 to P-140; M-1 to Q-139; M-1 to C-138; M-1 to Y-137; M-1 to F-136; M-1 to P-135; M-1 to S-134; M-1 to S-133; M-1 to S-132; M-1 to V-131; M-1 to C-130; M-1 to Q-129; M-1 to S-128; M-1 to V-127; M-1  
10 to Q-126; M-1 to C-125; M-1 to E-124; M-1 to V-123; M-1 to F-122; M-1 to W-121; M-1 to G-120; M-1 to P-119; M-1 to K-118; M-1 to C-117; M-1 to G-116; M-1 to C-115; M-1 to R-114; M-1 to T-113; M-1 to D-112; M-1 to A-111; M-1 to V-110; M-1 to A-109; M-1 to S-108; M-1 to C-107; M-1 to N-106; M-1 to E-105; M-1 to L-104; M-1 to A-103; M-1 to V-102; M-1 to  
15 Q-101; M-1 to S-100; M-1 to A-99; M-1 to Q-98; M-1 to E-97; M-1 to D-96; M-1 to C-95; M-1 to A-94; M-1 to Q-93; M-1 to C-92; M-1 to R-91; M-1 to A-90; M-1 to C-89; M-1 to E-88; M-1 to S-87; M-1 to N-86; M-1 to H-85; M-1 to H-84; M-1 to N-83; M-1 to E-82; M-1 to W-81; M-1 to A-80; M-1 to L-79; M-1 to F-78; M-1 to T-77; M-1 to D-76; M-1 to Q-75; M-1 to P-74; M-1 to  
20 C-73; M-1 to V-72; M-1 to L-71; M-1 to C-70; M-1 to T-69; M-1 to S-68; M-1 to N-67; M-1 to G-66; M-1 to C-65; M-1 to P-64; M-1 to E-63; M-1 to T-62; M-1 to C-61; M-1 to P-60; M-1 to A-59; M-1 to K-58; M-1 to L-57; M-1 to Y-56; M-1 to H-55; M-1 to G-54; M-1 to A-53; M-1 to P-52; M-1 to C-51; M-1 to G-50; M-1 to R-49; M-1 to C-48; M-1 to C-47; M-1 to F-46; M-1 to L-45;  
25 M-1 to G-44; M-1 to I-43; M-1 to K-42; M-1 to K-41; M-1 to H-40; M-1 to F-39; M-1 to D-38; M-1 to G-37; M-1 to A-36; M-1 to C-35; M-1 to D-34; M-1 to C-33; M-1 to R-32; M-1 to P-31; M-1 to S-30; M-1 to R-29; M-1 to T-28; M-1 to G-27; M-1 to G-26; M-1 to Q-25; M-1 to A-24; M-1 to R-23; M-1 to A-22; M-1 to G-21; M-1 to L-20; M-1 to L-19; M-1 to V-18; M-1 to L-17; M-1  
30 to L-16; M-1 to L-15; M-1 to A-14; M-1 to A-13; M-1 to A-12; M-1 to V-11;

M-1 to A-10; M-1 to A-9; M-1 to C-8; M-1 to G-7; and M-1 to R-6 of the sequence of the DR3 sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:4. The present invention is also directed to nucleic acid molecules comprising, or alternatively consisting of, a polynucleotide sequence at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% identical to the polynucleotide sequences encoding the polypeptides described above. The present invention also encompasses the above polynucleotide sequences fused to a heterologous polynucleotide sequence. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

The invention also provides polypeptides having one or more amino acids deleted from both the amino and the carboxyl termini of an DR3 polypeptide, which may be described generally as having residues n3-m3 of SEQ ID NO:4, where n3 and m3 are integers as described above. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

As mentioned above, even if deletion of one or more amino acids from the N-terminus of an extracellular domain of a protein results in modification or loss of one or more biological functions of the protein, other functional activities (*e.g.*, biological activities, ability to multimerize, ability to bind DR3 ligand) may still be retained. For example, the ability of shortened DR3 extracellular domain muteins to induce and/or bind to antibodies which recognize the complete, mature or extracellular domain forms of the polypeptides generally will be retained when less than the majority of the residues of the complete, mature or extracellular domain polypeptide are removed from the N-terminus. Whether a particular polypeptide lacking N-terminal residues of a complete polypeptide retains such immunologic activities can readily be determined by routine methods described herein and otherwise known in the art. It is not unlikely that a DR3 extracellular domain mutein with a large number of deleted N-terminal amino acid residues may retain some biological or immunogenic activities. In fact, peptides composed of as few as six DR3 extracellular domain amino acid residues may often evoke an immune response.

-70-

Accordingly, the present invention further provides polypeptides having one or more residues deleted from the amino terminus of the DR3 extracellular domain amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:4, up to the cysteine residue at position number 195 and polynucleotides encoding such polypeptides. In particular, the present invention provides polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of residues n4-201 of SEQ ID NO:4, where n4 is an integer from 25 to 195 corresponding to the position of the amino acid residue in SEQ ID NO:4. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

More in particular, the invention provides polynucleotides encoding polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of a member selected from the group consisting of amino acid residues Q-25 to F-201; G-26 to F-201; G-27 to F-201; T-28 to F-201; R-29 to F-201; S-30 to F-201; P-31 to F-201; R-32 to F-201; C-33 to F-201; D-34 to F-201; C-35 to F-201; A-36 to F-201; G-37 to F-201; D-38 to F-201; F-39 to F-201; H-40 to F-201; K-41 to F-201; K-42 to F-201; I-43 to F-201; G-44 to F-201; L-45 to F-201; F-46 to F-201; C-47 to F-201; C-48 to F-201; R-49 to F-201; G-50 to F-201; C-51 to F-201; P-52 to F-201; A-53 to F-201; G-54 to F-201; H-55 to F-201; Y-56 to F-201; L-57 to F-201; K-58 to F-201; A-59 to F-201; P-60 to F-201; C-61 to F-201; T-62 to F-201; E-63 to F-201; P-64 to F-201; C-65 to F-201; G-66 to F-201; N-67 to F-201; S-68 to F-201; T-69 to F-201; C-70 to F-201; L-71 to F-201; V-72 to F-201; C-73 to F-201; P-74 to F-201; Q-75 to F-201; D-76 to F-201; T-77 to F-201; F-78 to F-201; L-79 to F-201; A-80 to F-201; W-81 to F-201; E-82 to F-201; N-83 to F-201; H-84 to F-201; H-85 to F-201; N-86 to F-201; S-87 to F-201; E-88 to F-201; C-89 to F-201; A-90 to F-201; R-91 to F-201; C-92 to F-201; Q-93 to F-201; A-94 to F-201; C-95 to F-201; D-96 to F-201; E-97 to F-201; Q-98 to F-201; A-99 to F-201; S-100 to F-201; Q-101 to F-201; V-102 to F-201; A-103 to F-201; L-104 to F-201; E-105 to F-201; N-106 to F-201; C-107 to F-201; S-108 to F-201; A-109 to F-201; V-110 to F-201; A-111 to F-201; D-112 to F-201; T-113 to F-201; R-114 to

-71-

F-201; C-115 to F-201; G-116 to F-201; C-117 to F-201; K-118 to F-201; P-119 to F-201; G-120 to F-201; W-121 to F-201; F-122 to F-201; V-123 to F-201; E-124 to F-201; C-125 to F-201; Q-126 to F-201; V-127 to F-201; S-128 to F-201; Q-129 to F-201; C-130 to F-201; V-131 to F-201; S-132 to F-201; S-133 to F-201; S-134 to F-201; P-135 to F-201; F-136 to F-201; Y-137 to F-201; C-138 to F-201; Q-139 to F-201; P-140 to F-201; C-141 to F-201; L-142 to F-201; D-143 to F-201; C-144 to F-201; G-145 to F-201; A-146 to F-201; L-147 to F-201; H-148 to F-201; R-149 to F-201; H-150 to F-201; T-151 to F-201; R-152 to F-201; L-153 to F-201; L-154 to F-201; C-155 to F-201; S-156 to F-201; R-157 to F-201; R-158 to F-201; D-159 to F-201; T-160 to F-201; D-161 to F-201; C-162 to F-201; G-163 to F-201; T-164 to F-201; C-165 to F-201; L-166 to F-201; P-167 to F-201; G-168 to F-201; F-169 to F-201; Y-170 to F-201; E-171 to F-201; H-172 to F-201; G-173 to F-201; D-174 to F-201; G-175 to F-201; C-176 to F-201; V-177 to F-201; S-178 to F-201; C-179 to F-201; P-180 to F-201; T-181 to F-201; S-182 to F-201; T-183 to F-201; L-184 to F-201; G-185 to F-201; S-186 to F-201; C-187 to F-201; P-188 to F-201; E-189 to F-201; R-190 to F-201; C-191 to F-201; A-192 to F-201; A-193 to F-201; V-194 to F-201; and C-195 to F-201 of the DR3 sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:4. The present invention is also directed to nucleic acid molecules comprising, or alternatively consisting of, a polynucleotide sequence at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% identical to the polynucleotide sequences encoding the polypeptides described above. The present invention also encompasses the above polynucleotide sequences fused to a heterologous polynucleotide sequence. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

Also as mentioned above, even if deletion of one or more amino acids from the C-terminus of an extracellular domain of a protein results in modification of loss of one or more biological functions of the protein, other functional activities (*e.g.*, biological activities, ability to multimerize, ability to bind DR3 ligand) may still be retained. For example the ability of the shortened DR3 extracellular

domain mutein to induce and/or bind to antibodies which recognize the complete or mature forms of the polypeptide generally will be retained when less than the majority of the residues of the complete or mature polypeptide are removed from the C-terminus. Whether a particular polypeptide lacking C-terminal residues of a complete polypeptide retains such immunologic activities can readily be determined by routine methods described herein and otherwise known in the art. It is not unlikely that a DR3 extracellular domain mutein with a large number of deleted C-terminal amino acid residues may retain some biological or immunogenic activities. In fact, peptides composed of as few as six DR3 extracellular domain amino acid residues may often evoke an immune response.

Accordingly, the present invention further provides polypeptides having one or more residues deleted from the carboxy terminus of the amino acid sequence of the DR3 extracellular domain polypeptide shown in SEQ ID NO:4, up to the proline residue at position number 31, and polynucleotides encoding such polypeptides. In particular, the present invention provides polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of residues 1-m4 of SEQ ID NO:4, where m4 is an integer from 31 to 201 corresponding to the position of the amino acid residue in SEQ ID NO:4. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

More in particular, the invention provides polynucleotides encoding polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequence of a member selected from the group consisting of amino acid residues Q-25 to F-201; Q-25 to M-200; Q-25 to Q-199; Q-25 to R-198; Q-25 to W-197; Q-25 to G-196; Q-25 to C-195; Q-25 to V-194; Q-25 to A-193; Q-25 to A-192; Q-25 to C-191; Q-25 to R-190; Q-25 to E-189; Q-25 to P-188; Q-25 to C-187; Q-25 to S-186; Q-25 to G-185; Q-25 to L-184; Q-25 to T-183; Q-25 to S-182; Q-25 to T-181; Q-25 to P-180; Q-25 to C-179; Q-25 to S-178; Q-25 to V-177; Q-25 to C-176; Q-25 to G-175; Q-25 to D-174; Q-25 to G-173; Q-25 to H-172; Q-25 to E-171; Q-25 to Y-170; Q-25 to F-169; Q-25 to G-168; Q-25 to P-167; Q-25 to L-166; Q-25 to C-165; Q-25 to T-164; Q-25 to G-163; Q-25 to C-162; Q-25 to

D-161; Q-25 to T-160; Q-25 to D-159; Q-25 to R-158; Q-25 to R-157; Q-25 to S-156; Q-25 to C-155; Q-25 to L-154; Q-25 to L-153; Q-25 to R-152; Q-25 to T-151; Q-25 to H-150; Q-25 to R-149; Q-25 to H-148; Q-25 to L-147; Q-25 to A-146; Q-25 to G-145; Q-25 to C-144; Q-25 to D-143; Q-25 to L-142; Q-25 to C-141; Q-25 to P-140; Q-25 to Q-139; Q-25 to C-138; Q-25 to Y-137; Q-25 to F-136; Q-25 to P-135; Q-25 to S-134; Q-25 to S-133; Q-25 to S-132; Q-25 to V-131; Q-25 to C-130; Q-25 to Q-129; Q-25 to S-128; Q-25 to V-127; Q-25 to Q-126; Q-25 to C-125; Q-25 to E-124; Q-25 to V-123; Q-25 to F-122; Q-25 to W-121; Q-25 to G-120; Q-25 to P-119; Q-25 to K-118; Q-25 to C-117; Q-25 to G-116; Q-25 to C-115; Q-25 to R-114; Q-25 to T-113; Q-25 to D-112; Q-25 to A-111; Q-25 to V-110; Q-25 to A-109; Q-25 to S-108; Q-25 to C-107; Q-25 to N-106; Q-25 to E-105; Q-25 to L-104; Q-25 to A-103; Q-25 to V-102; Q-25 to Q-101; Q-25 to S-100; Q-25 to A-99; Q-25 to Q-98; Q-25 to E-97; Q-25 to D-96; Q-25 to C-95; Q-25 to A-94; Q-25 to Q-93; Q-25 to C-92; Q-25 to R-91; Q-25 to A-90; Q-25 to C-89; Q-25 to E-88; Q-25 to S-87; Q-25 to N-86; Q-25 to H-85; Q-25 to H-84; Q-25 to N-83; Q-25 to E-82; Q-25 to W-81; Q-25 to A-80; Q-25 to L-79; Q-25 to F-78; Q-25 to T-77; Q-25 to D-76; Q-25 to Q-75; Q-25 to P-74; Q-25 to C-73; Q-25 to V-72; Q-25 to L-71; Q-25 to C-70; Q-25 to T-69; Q-25 to S-68; Q-25 to N-67; Q-25 to G-66; Q-25 to C-65; Q-25 to P-64; Q-25 to E-63; Q-25 to T-62; Q-25 to C-61; Q-25 to P-60; Q-25 to A-59; Q-25 to K-58; Q-25 to L-57; Q-25 to Y-56; Q-25 to H-55; Q-25 to G-54; Q-25 to A-53; Q-25 to P-52; Q-25 to C-51; Q-25 to G-50; Q-25 to R-49; Q-25 to C-48; Q-25 to C-47; Q-25 to F-46; Q-25 to L-45; Q-25 to G-44; Q-25 to I-43; Q-25 to K-42; Q-25 to K-41; Q-25 to H-40; Q-25 to F-39; Q-25 to D-38; Q-25 to G-37; Q-25 to A-36; Q-25 to C-35; Q-25 to D-34; Q-25 to C-33; Q-25 to R-32; and Q-25 to P-31 of the sequence of the DR3 sequence shown in SEQ ID NO:4. The present invention is also directed to nucleic acid molecules comprising, or alternatively consisting of, a polynucleotide sequence at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% identical to the polynucleotide sequences encoding the polypeptides described above. The present invention also

-74-

encompasses the above polynucleotide sequences fused to a heterologous polynucleotide sequence. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

The invention also provides polypeptides having one or more amino acids deleted from both the amino and the carboxyl termini of a DR3 extracellular domain polypeptide, which may be described generally as having residues n4-m4 of SEQ ID NO:4, where n4 and m4 are integers as described above. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

The present application is also directed to proteins containing polypeptides at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% or 99% identical to the DR3 polypeptide sequence set forth herein as n1-m1, n2-m2, n3-m3, and/or n4-m4. In preferred embodiments, the application is directed to proteins containing polypeptides at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% or 99% identical to polypeptides having the amino acid sequence of the specific DR3 N- and C-terminal deletions recited herein. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

In certain preferred embodiments, DR3 proteins of the invention comprise, or alternatively consist of, fusion proteins as described above wherein the DR3 polypeptides are those described as n1-m1, n2-m2, n3-m3, and/or n4-m4 herein. In preferred embodiments, the application is directed to nucleic acid molecules at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 92%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% or 99% identical to the nucleic acid sequences encoding polypeptides having the amino acid sequence of the specific N- and C-terminal deletions recited herein. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

It is believed one or more of the cysteine rich regions of DR3-V1 and DR3 are important for interactions between DR3-V1 and DR3 and their respective ligands. Accordingly, specific embodiments of the invention are directed to polynucleotides encoding polypeptides which comprise, or alternatively consist of, the amino acid sequence of amino acid residues 58 to 103, 106 to 136, 141 to



173, or 176 to 206 of SEQ ID NO:2. Additional embodiments of the invention are directed to polynucleotides encoding DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptides which comprise, or alternatively consist of, any combination of 1, 2, 3, or all 4 of the cysteine rich regions described above. Polypeptides encoded by these polynucleotides are also encompassed by the invention.

Preferably, the polynucleotide fragments of the invention encode a polypeptide which demonstrates a DR3 functional activity. By a polypeptide demonstrating a DR3-V1 or DR3 "functional activity" is meant, a polypeptide capable of displaying one or more known functional activities associated with a full-length (complete) DR3-V1 or DR3 protein. Such functional activities include, but are not limited to, biological activity (*e.g.*, ability to induce apoptosis), antigenicity (the ability to bind, or compete for binding with a DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide for binding, to an anti-DR3-V1 or anti-DR3 antibody), immunogenicity (ability to generate antibody which binds to a DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide), ability to form multimers with DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptides of the invention, and ability to bind to a receptor or ligand for a DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide (*e.g.*, TNF- $\gamma$ , TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$ ).

The functional activity of DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptides, and fragments, variants derivatives, and analogs thereof, can be assayed by various methods.

For example, in one embodiment where one is assaying for the ability to bind or compete with full-length DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide for binding to anti-DR3-V1 or anti-DR3 antibody, various immunoassays known in the art can be used, including but not limited to, competitive and non-competitive assay systems using techniques such as radioimmunoassays, ELISA (enzyme linked immunosorbent assay), "sandwich" immunoassays, immunoradiometric assays, gel diffusion precipitation reactions, immunodiffusion assays, *in situ* immunoassays (using colloidal gold, enzyme or radioisotope labels, for example), western blots, precipitation reactions, agglutination assays (*e.g.*, gel agglutination assays, hemagglutination assays), complement fixation assays, immunofluorescence assays, protein A assays, and immunoelectrophoresis assays, etc. In one

embodiment, antibody binding is detected by detecting a label on the primary antibody. In another embodiment, the primary antibody is detected by detecting binding of a secondary antibody or reagent to the primary antibody. In a further embodiment, the secondary antibody is labeled. Many means are known in the art for detecting binding in an immunoassay and are within the scope of the present invention.

In another embodiment, where a DR3-V1 or DR3 ligand is identified, or the ability of a polypeptide fragment, variant or derivative of the invention to multimerize is being evaluated, binding can be assayed, *e.g.*, by means well-known in the art, such as, for example, reducing and non-reducing gel chromatography, protein affinity chromatography, and affinity blotting. See generally, Phizicky, E., *et al.*, *Microbiol. Rev.* 59:94-123 (1995). In another embodiment, physiological correlates of DR3-V1 or DR3 binding to its substrates (signal transduction) can be assayed.

In addition, assays described herein (see Example 6 and otherwise known in the art may routinely be applied to measure the ability of DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptides and fragments, variants derivatives and analogs thereof to elicit DR3-V1 or DR3 related biological activity (*e.g.*, to induce apoptosis *in vitro* or *in vivo*). The ability of polynucleotides and polypeptides of the invention to increase or decrease apoptosis can routinely be determined using techniques known in the art. For example, biological activity can routinely be measured using cell death assays performed essentially as previously described (Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *Cell* 81:505-512 (1995); Boldin *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 270:7795-8(1995); Kischkel *et al.*, *EMBO* 14:5579-5588 (1995); Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 271:4961-4965 (1996)).

It is believed one or more of the cysteine rich regions of DR3-V1 or DR3 is important for interactions between DR3-V1 or DR3 and its ligands. Accordingly, specific embodiments of the invention are directed to polypeptides which comprise, or alternatively consist of, the amino acid sequence of amino acid residues 58 to 103, 106 to 136, 141 to 173, or 176 to 206 of SEQ ID NO:2.

-77-

Additional embodiments of the invention are directed to polypeptides which comprise, or alternatively consist of, any combination of 1, 2, 3, or all 4 of the cysteine rich regions described above. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also encompassed by the invention.

5           Among the especially preferred fragments of the invention are fragments characterized by structural or functional attributes of DR3-V1 or DR3. Such fragments include amino acid residues that comprise alpha-helix and alpha-helix forming regions ("alpha-regions"), beta-sheet and beta-sheet-forming regions ("beta-regions"), turn and turn-forming regions ("turn-regions"), coil and coil-forming regions ("coil-regions"), hydrophilic regions, hydrophobic regions, alpha  
10   amphipathic regions, beta amphipathic regions, surface forming regions, and high antigenic index regions (*i.e.*, containing four or more contiguous amino acids having an antigenic index of greater than or equal to 1.5, as identified using the default parameters of the Jameson-Wolf program) of complete (*i.e.*, full-length)  
15   DR3-V1 or DR3 (SEQ ID NO:2 or SEQ ID NO:4). Certain preferred regions are those set out in FIG. 4 and include, but are not limited to, regions of the aforementioned types identified by analysis of the amino acid sequence depicted in SEQ ID NO:2 or SEQ ID NO:4, such preferred regions include; Garnier-Robson predicted alpha-regions, beta-regions, turn-regions, and coil-regions;  
20   Chou-Fasman predicted alpha-regions, beta-regions, turn-regions, and coil-regions; Kyte-Doolittle predicted hydrophilic and hydrophobic regions; Eisenberg alpha and beta amphipathic regions; Emini surface-forming regions; and Jameson-Wolf high antigenic index regions, as predicted using the default parameters of these computer programs. Polynucleotides encoding these polypeptides are also  
25   encompassed by the invention.

In additional embodiments, the polynucleotides of the invention encode functional attributes of DR3-V1 or DR3. Preferred embodiments of the invention in this regard include fragments that comprise alpha-helix and alpha-helix forming regions ("alpha-regions"), beta-sheet and beta-sheet forming regions  
30   ("beta-regions"), turn and turn-forming regions ("turn-regions"), coil and

coil-forming regions ("coil-regions"), hydrophilic regions, hydrophobic regions, alpha amphipathic regions, beta amphipathic regions, flexible regions, surface-forming regions and high antigenic index regions of DR3-V1 or DR3.

The data representing the structural or functional attributes of DR3-V1 or DR3 set forth in FIG. 4 and/or Table 2, as described above, was generated using the various modules and algorithms of the DNA\*STAR set on default parameters. In a preferred embodiment, the data presented in columns VIII, IX, XIII, and XIV of Table 2 can be used to determine regions of DR3-V1 which exhibit a high degree of potential for antigenicity. Regions of high antigenicity are determined from the data presented in columns VIII, IX, XIII, and/or IV by choosing values which represent regions of the polypeptide which are likely to be exposed on the surface of the polypeptide in an environment in which antigen recognition may occur in the process of initiation of an immune response.

Certain preferred regions in these regards are set out in FIG. 4, but may, as shown in Table 2, be represented or identified by using tabular representations of the data presented in FIG. 4. The DNA\*STAR computer algorithm used to generate FIG. 4 (set on the original default parameters) was used to present the data in FIG. 4 in a tabular format (See Table 2). The tabular format of the data in FIG. 4 may be used to easily determine specific boundaries of a preferred region.

The above-mentioned preferred regions set out in FIG. 4 and in Table 2 include, but are not limited to, regions of the aforementioned types identified by analysis of the amino acid sequence set out in SEQ ID NO:2. As set out in FIG. 4 and in Table 2, such preferred regions include Garnier-Robson alpha-regions, beta-regions, turn-regions, and coil-regions (columns I, III, V, and VII in Table 2), Chou-Fasman alpha-regions, beta-regions, and turn-regions (columns II, IV, and VI in Table 2), Kyte-Doolittle hydrophilic regions (column VIII in Table 2), Hopp-Woods hydrophobic regions (column IX in Table 2), Eisenberg alpha- and beta-amphipathic regions (columns X and XI in Table 2), Karplus-Schulz flexible regions (column XII in Table 2), Jameson-Wolf regions of high antigenic index

(column XIII in Table 2), and Emini surface-forming regions (column XIV in Table 2).

-80-

Table 2

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Met	1	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	1.03	-0.61	.	.	.	0.95	1.60
Glu	2	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	1.42	-0.64	.	.	.	0.95	2.17
Glu	3	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	1.47	-0.67	.	.	.	0.95	2.95
Thr	4	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	1.86	-0.67	.	.	.	0.95	2.95
Gln	5	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	1.66	-1.29	.	.	F	1.10	2.95
Gln	6	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	2.04	-0.79	.	.	F	1.10	1.72
Gly	7	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	2.16	-0.36	.	.	F	1.00	1.84
Glu	8	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	1.81	-0.84	.	.	F	1.64	2.08
Ala	9	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	2.12	-0.81	.	*	F	2.18	1.19
Pro	10	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	1.31	-0.81	*	*	F	2.52	2.08
Arg	11	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.42	-0.56	*	*	F	2.91	0.99
Gly	12	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.42	-0.56	*	*	F	3.40	1.92
Gln	13	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	1.42	-0.63	*	*	F	2.66	1.23
Leu	14	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	1.71	-1.06	*	*	F	2.55	1.09
Arg	15	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	1.33	-0.67	*	*	F	2.44	1.47
Gly	16	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	0.63	-0.60	*	*	F	2.18	0.86
Glu	17	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	0.77	-0.50	.	*	F	2.12	1.05
Ser	18	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	-0.09	-0.76	.	*	F	2.30	0.83

5

10

15

20

-81-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Ala	19	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	0.51	-0.11	.	*	.	1.62	0.62
Ala	20	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	0.40	-0.11	.	*	.	1.39	0.56
Pro	21	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	0.16	0.29	*	.	.	0.56	0.72
Val	22	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	-0.66	0.40	*	.	.	-0.17	0.72
Pro	23	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	-1.17	0.59	.	.	.	-0.40	0.59
Gln	24	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-1.39	0.77	.	.	.	-0.60	0.31
Ala	25	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-1.66	1.03	.	.	.	-0.60	0.35
Leu	26	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.26	1.03	.	.	.	-0.60	0.17
Leu	27	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.21	1.29	.	.	.	-0.60	0.08
Leu	28	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.34	1.57	.	.	.	-0.60	0.06
Val	29	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.93	1.50	*	*	.	-0.60	0.08
Leu	30	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.23	1.31	.	*	.	-0.60	0.10
Leu	31	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.01	0.63	.	*	.	-0.60	0.23
Gly	32	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-1.20	0.44	.	*	.	-0.60	0.31
Ala	33	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	-0.73	0.20	.	*	.	0.24	0.65
Arg	34	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	-0.22	-0.06	.	*	.	1.18	0.78
Ala	35	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	0.28	-0.31	*	*	F	1.87	0.78
Gln	36	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.20	-0.26	*	*	F	2.76	1.11
Gly	37	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.24	-0.76	*	*	F	3.40	1.11

-82-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Gly	38	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.62	-0.37	*	*	F	2.76	1.47
Thr	39	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	1.62	-0.44	*	*	F	2.53	1.32
Arg	40	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	1.54	-0.84	*	*	F	2.80	2.60
Ser	41	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	1.54	-0.70	*	*	F	2.77	1.41
Pro	42	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.22	-1.13	*	.	F	2.94	1.63
Arg	43	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.98	-1.04	*	.	F	3.10	0.45
Cys	44	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.94	-0.54	.	*	.	2.64	0.34
Asp	45	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	0.83	-0.50	.	*	.	1.83	0.22
Cys	46	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	0.43	-0.93	.	*	.	1.62	0.18
Ala	47	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	0.61	-0.14	.	*	.	1.01	0.30
Gly	48	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	0.54	-0.21	*	*	.	0.70	0.24
Asp	49	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	1.26	-0.21	*	*	.	0.70	0.90
Phe	50	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	0.37	-0.79	*	*	F	1.10	1.79
His	51	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	0.69	-0.60	*	*	F	1.10	1.26
Lys	52	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	0.47	-0.60	*	*	F	0.95	0.75
Lys	53	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	0.11	0.09	*	*	F	0.25	0.71
Ile	54	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.56	0.09	*	*	.	0.10	0.45
Gly	55	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.52	0.16	*	*	.	0.10	0.12
Leu	56	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.38	0.73	*	*	.	-0.20	0.03



-83-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Phe	57	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.77	0.73	*	.	.	-0.20	0.09
Cys	58	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-1.48	0.47	*	*	.	-0.20	0.09
Cys	59	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.80	0.61	*	.	.	0.42	0.06
Arg	60	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-1.04	0.36	.	*	.	0.94	0.11
Gly	61	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.58	0.07	.	*	.	1.16	0.20
Cys	62	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.09	-0.07	*	*	.	1.98	0.37
Pro	63	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.51	-0.14	*	*	.	2.20	0.26
Ala	64	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.37	0.61	.	*	.	1.08	0.41
Gly	65	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.30	0.87	.	*	.	0.86	0.62
His	66	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.06	0.30	*	.	.	0.94	0.81
Tyr	67	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	0.51	0.37	.	*	.	0.52	0.81
Leu	68	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	0.06	0.30	*	*	.	0.76	1.26
Lys	69	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	0.33	0.44	*	.	.	0.62	0.50
Ala	70	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.68	0.43	.	.	.	0.93	0.46
Pro	71	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.50	-0.33	.	.	F	2.49	0.96
Cys	72	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.08	-0.59	.	*	F	3.10	0.74
Thr	73	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.54	-0.01	.	*	F	2.49	0.39
Glu	74	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.50	-0.09	.	.	F	2.11	0.25
Pro	75	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.79	-0.11	.	.	F	2.13	0.76

-84-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Cys	76	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.69	-0.30	.	.	F	1.95	0.70
Gly	77	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.69	-0.30	.	.	F	1.77	0.58
Asn	78	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.19	0.27	.	.	F	1.30	0.20
Ser	79	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.67	0.53	.	.	F	0.87	0.31
Thr	80	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-1.12	0.60	.	.	F	0.74	0.23
Cys	81	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.67	0.74	.	.	.	0.46	0.08
Leu	82	.	.	B	B	.	.	.	-0.32	0.77	.	.	.	-0.47	0.09
Val	83	.	.	B	B	.	.	.	-0.32	0.79	.	.	.	-0.60	0.11
Cys	84	.	.	B	B	.	.	.	-0.33	0.30	.	.	.	-0.30	0.34
Pro	85	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.72	0.21	.	.	F	0.65	0.59
Gln	86	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.87	0.31	.	.	F	0.65	0.69
Asp	87	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	-0.64	0.36	.	.	F	0.40	1.06
Thr	88	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	-0.08	0.29	.	.	F	0.25	0.69
Phe	89	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.59	0.77	.	.	.	-0.60	0.42
Leu	90	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.80	0.37	.	.	.	-0.30	0.43
Ala	91	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.77	0.77	.	.	.	-0.60	0.48
Trp	92	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.73	0.79	.	.	.	-0.60	0.76
Glu	93	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.04	0.50	.	.	.	-0.45	1.26
Asn	94	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.44	0.21	.	.	.	-0.15	2.00

-85-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
His	95	.	A	.	.	T	.	.	2.26	0.10	.	.	.	0.56	2.55
His	96	.	A	.	.	T	.	.	2.18	-0.81	.	.	F	1.92	2.55
Asn	97	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.88	-0.24	.	*	F	2.18	0.85
Ser	98	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.99	-0.14	.	.	F	2.49	0.63
Glu	99	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.32	-0.64	.	*	F	3.10	0.91
Cys	100	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.36	-0.57	.	*	.	2.64	0.30
Ala	101	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.80	-0.57	.	*	.	1.53	0.39
Arg	102	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.13	-0.46	.	*	.	0.92	0.23
Cys	103	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.43	0.11	.	*	.	0.01	0.23
Gln	104	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.43	-0.46	.	*	.	0.30	0.38
Ala	105	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.10	-0.96	.	*	.	0.60	0.33
Cys	106	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.10	-0.56	.	*	.	0.75	1.08
Asp	107	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.69	-0.63	.	*	F	0.75	0.63
Glu	108	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.36	-0.64	*	.	F	0.75	0.83
Gln	109	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.50	-0.74	*	.	F	0.90	2.69
Ala	110	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.50	-0.67	.	.	F	0.90	1.20
Ser	111	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.36	-0.17	*	.	F	0.45	0.70
Gln	112	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.36	0.51	.	.	.	-0.60	0.33
Val	113	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.36	0.11	*	.	.	-0.30	0.57

-86-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Ala	114	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.31	0.01	*	.	.	-0.30	0.68
Leu	115	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.02	0.20	.	.	.	-0.30	0.21
Glu	116	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.31	0.19	.	.	.	-0.30	0.38
Asn	117	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-1.17	0.04	.	.	.	-0.30	0.38
Cys	118	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.90	0.19	*	.	.	-0.30	0.34
Ser	119	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.31	-0.00	*	.	.	0.30	0.20
Ala	120	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	0.19	-0.00	.	*	.	0.50	0.21
Val	121	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	0.30	0.09	.	*	.	-0.10	0.56
Ala	122	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	-0.37	-0.49	.	*	.	0.78	0.82
Asp	123	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	-0.04	-0.30	.	*	F	1.41	0.43
Thr	124	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.41	-0.37	*	*	F	2.09	0.58
Arg	125	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.22	-0.44	*	*	F	2.37	0.31
Cys	126	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.87	-0.94	*	*	.	2.80	0.37
Gly	127	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	1.11	-0.51	*	*	.	2.32	0.39
Cys	128	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	0.82	-0.57	*	*	.	2.04	0.20
Lys	129	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.43	0.34	*	*	F	1.01	0.39
Pro	130	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.53	0.56	*	*	F	0.63	0.34
Gly	131	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.13	0.77	.	.	.	0.20	0.47
Trp	132	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.19	0.20	.	*	.	0.50	0.41

-87-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Phe	133	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	0.48	0.77	.	*	.	-0.60	0.14
Val	134	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-0.42	0.74	.	*	.	-0.60	0.25
Glu	135	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-0.51	0.96	.	*	.	-0.60	0.18
Cys	136	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.17	0.43	.	.	.	-0.20	0.27
Gln	137	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.54	0.04	.	*	.	0.10	0.63
Val	138	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.70	-0.03	.	*	.	0.70	0.20
Ser	139	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.14	0.61	*	*	.	-0.20	0.27
Gln	140	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.44	0.43	*	*	.	-0.20	0.21
Cys	141	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.08	0.41	*	.	.	-0.20	0.38
Val	142	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.29	0.16	.	.	F	0.25	0.38
Ser	143	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	-0.13	0.20	.	.	F	0.45	0.34
Ser	144	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	-0.08	0.59	.	.	F	0.15	0.55
Ser	145	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	-0.74	0.77	.	.	F	0.30	1.16
Pro	146	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.08	0.70	.	.	F	0.35	0.46
Phe	147	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.57	0.71	.	.	.	0.20	0.60
Tyr	148	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.20	0.76	.	.	.	0.20	0.69
Cys	149	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	-0.31	0.94	.	*	.	0.00	0.24
Gln	150	.	.	B	.	.	T	.	-0.01	1.20	.	*	.	-0.20	0.23
Pro	151	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.47	0.41	.	*	.	0.20	0.24

88

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Cys	152	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.11	0.23	.	*	.	0.50	0.24
Leu	153	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.46	0.09	.	.	.	0.50	0.14
Asp	154	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.60	0.19	.	*	.	0.50	0.09
Cys	155	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	-0.63	0.44	.	*	.	-0.20	0.14
Gly	156	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	-0.31	0.37	.	.	.	0.10	0.23
Ala	157	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	0.32	-0.31	.	.	.	0.70	0.27
Leu	158	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.82	0.19	*	*	.	-0.30	0.69
His	159	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.93	0.10	*	*	.	-0.30	1.00
Arg	160	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.79	-0.33	*	.	.	0.45	1.94
His	161	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.32	-0.14	*	.	.	0.45	1.94
Thr	162	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.24	-0.14	*	.	.	0.45	1.17
Arg	163	.	A	.	.	T	.	.	0.76	-0.07	*	.	.	0.70	0.32
Leu	164	.	A	.	.	T	.	.	0.90	0.31	.	.	.	0.44	0.32
Leu	165	.	A	.	.	T	.	.	0.90	-0.19	.	.	.	1.38	0.43
Cys	166	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.93	-0.67	.	*	.	2.42	0.43
Ser	167	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.93	-0.67	.	*	.	2.76	0.87
Arg	168	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.82	-0.87	.	*	F	3.40	1.52
Arg	169	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.97	-1.56	*	.	F	3.06	4.74
Asp	170	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.43	-1.56	*	.	F	2.81	1.90

-89-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Thr	171	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.79	-1.51	*	.	F	2.41	0.96
Asp	172	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.42	-1.03	*	.	F	2.16	0.71
Cys	173	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.50	-0.46	*	.	F	1.61	0.23
Gly	174	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	0.18	0.23	*	.	F	0.90	0.13
Thr	175	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	-0.17	0.17	.	.	.	0.66	0.12
Cys	176	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	-0.56	0.60	*	.	.	0.07	0.22
Leu	177	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	-0.80	0.81	*	.	.	0.18	0.19
Pro	178	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	-0.13	1.14	*	.	.	0.09	0.21
Gly	179	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.18	0.66	*	.	.	0.45	0.68
Phe	180	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.14	0.59	*	.	.	0.85	1.12
Tyr	181	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	0.81	0.33	*	.	.	1.05	0.72
Glu	182	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	1.28	-0.10	*	.	.	2.05	1.21
His	183	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.82	-0.10	*	*	.	2.50	1.38
Gly	184	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.31	-0.31	*	*	.	2.10	0.47
Asp	185	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.71	-0.43	*	*	.	1.85	0.20
Gly	186	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.29	-0.04	.	.	.	1.60	0.20
Cys	187	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	0.08	0.03	.	*	.	0.55	0.11
Val	188	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	-0.20	0.03	.	*	.	0.30	0.10
Ser	189	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	-0.16	0.51	.	*	.	0.00	0.15

-90-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Cys	190	.	.	B	.	.	T	.	-0.47	0.47	.	.	.	-0.20	0.37
Pro	191	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.93	0.39	.	.	F	0.65	0.71
Thr	192	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.61	0.43	.	.	F	0.35	0.44
Ser	193	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.06	0.47	.	.	F	0.35	0.81
Thr	194	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	-0.42	0.29	.	.	F	0.45	0.70
Leu	195	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	0.03	0.43	.	.	F	0.46	0.26
Gly	196	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	0.24	0.37	*	.	F	1.07	0.30
Ser	197	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	0.67	-0.01	*	.	F	1.98	0.36
Cys	198	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.30	-0.50	*	.	F	2.59	0.85
Pro	199	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.02	-0.61	*	.	F	3.10	0.46
Glu	200	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.24	-0.54	*	.	F	2.79	0.35
Arg	201	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	-0.27	-0.43	*	.	.	1.63	0.66
Cys	202	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-0.63	-0.36	*	.	.	0.92	0.32
Ala	203	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-0.31	-0.21	.	.	.	0.61	0.10
Ala	204	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-0.39	0.21	*	*	.	-0.30	0.05
Val	205	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-0.28	1.13	.	.	.	-0.60	0.10
Cys	206	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-0.39	0.56	*	*	.	-0.60	0.19
Gly	207	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.32	0.46	*	.	.	-0.20	0.32
Trp	208	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.43	0.57	*	.	.	-0.20	0.43



-91-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Arg	209	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-0.13	0.71	*	.	.	-0.60	0.69
Gln	210	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-0.13	1.06	.	*	.	-0.60	0.74
Met	211	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	0.53	1.27	.	*	.	-0.60	0.52
Phe	212	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	0.02	0.76	.	*	.	-0.20	0.46
Trp	213	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-0.50	1.40	.	*	.	-0.60	0.20
Val	214	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-1.42	1.69	.	*	.	-0.60	0.16
Gln	215	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.01	1.76	.	.	.	-0.60	0.16
Val	216	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-1.76	1.47	.	.	.	-0.60	0.15
Leu	217	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-1.87	0.99	.	*	.	-0.60	0.20
Leu	218	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.43	1.03	.	.	.	-0.60	0.10
Ala	219	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.43	1.27	.	.	.	-0.60	0.10
Gly	220	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.64	1.27	.	.	.	-0.60	0.09
Leu	221	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.60	1.01	.	.	.	-0.60	0.16
Val	222	.	.	B	B	.	.	.	-2.60	1.01	.	.	.	-0.60	0.13
Val	223	.	.	B	B	.	.	.	-2.60	1.20	.	.	.	-0.60	0.11
Pro	224	.	.	B	B	.	.	.	-2.36	1.46	.	.	.	-0.60	0.11
Leu	225	.	.	B	B	.	.	.	-2.60	1.20	.	.	.	-0.60	0.15
Leu	226	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.10	1.06	.	*	.	-0.60	0.20
Leu	227	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-2.06	0.90	.	.	.	-0.60	0.19

-92-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Gly	228	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-1.51	1.16	.	*	.	-0.60	0.19
Ala	229	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-1.54	0.96	.	.	.	-0.60	0.32
Thr	230	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-1.04	1.03	.	*	.	-0.60	0.62
Leu	231	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-0.48	0.83	*	*	.	-0.60	0.90
Thr	232	.	.	B	B	.	.	.	0.44	1.16	*	*	.	-0.45	1.40
Tyr	233	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	0.76	0.66	*	*	.	-0.05	1.89
Thr	234	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	0.68	0.67	*	*	.	-0.05	3.12
Tyr	235	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.70	0.56	*	*	.	0.35	1.16
Arg	236	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.30	0.99	*	*	.	0.20	0.78
His	237	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.58	0.66	.	*	.	0.20	0.83
Cys	238	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.87	0.67	.	*	.	0.20	0.72
Trp	239	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	1.97	-0.09	.	*	.	0.90	0.74
Pro	240	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.40	0.34	.	*	.	0.50	0.84
His	241	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.43	0.53	.	*	.	0.35	1.29
Lys	242	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.16	0.60	.	.	F	0.15	0.91
Pro	243	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	0.23	0.17	.	*	F	0.25	0.85
Leu	244	.	A	.	.	.	.	C	0.52	0.24	*	.	.	-0.10	0.63
Val	245	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.73	-0.26	*	.	.	0.30	0.53
Thr	246	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.18	-0.26	*	.	.	0.30	0.59

-93-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Ala	247	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.21	-0.19	*	.	F	0.45	0.72
Asp	248	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.60	-0.44	.	.	F	0.45	0.97
Glu	249	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.21	-0.47	.	.	F	0.45	0.66
Ala	250	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.48	-0.96	.	.	F	0.90	1.14
Gly	251	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.02	-0.96	*	.	.	0.60	0.69
Met	252	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.26	-0.27	*	.	.	0.30	0.33
Glu	253	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.04	0.21	.	.	.	-0.30	0.47
Ala	254	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.17	0.14	*	.	.	-0.30	0.73
Leu	255	.	A	.	.	.	.	C	0.21	0.14	.	.	.	0.05	1.14
Thr	256	.	A	.	.	.	.	C	-0.03	-0.04	.	.	F	0.80	1.02
Pro	257	.	A	.	.	.	.	C	0.26	0.46	.	.	F	-0.10	1.02
Pro	258	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.22	0.44	.	.	F	0.30	1.78
Pro	259	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.00	0.26	.	.	F	0.80	1.68
Ala	260	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.51	0.46	.	.	F	0.35	0.90
Thr	261	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	0.61	0.41	.	.	.	-0.20	0.78
His	262	.	.	B	.	.	.	.	0.01	0.41	.	.	.	-0.40	0.78
Leu	263	.	.	B	.	.	.	.	0.22	0.67	.	.	.	-0.40	0.63
Ser	264	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.13	0.17	.	.	F	0.45	0.73
Pro	265	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.13	0.07	.	.	F	0.45	0.72

-94-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Leu	266	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.41	0.07	.	.	F	0.45	0.89
Asp	267	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	0.13	-0.11	.	.	F	0.85	0.90
Ser	268	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.13	-0.01	*	.	F	0.45	0.84
Ala	269	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.38	0.24	*	.	.	-0.30	0.84
His	270	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.76	0.24	*	.	.	-0.30	0.41
Thr	271	.	A	B	.	.	.	.	-0.16	0.74	*	.	.	-0.60	0.31
Leu	272	.	A	B	.	.	.	.	-0.37	0.79	*	.	.	-0.60	0.48
Leu	273	.	A	B	.	.	.	.	-0.07	0.71	.	.	.	-0.26	0.54
Ala	274	.	A	.	.	.	.	C	0.22	0.21	.	.	.	0.58	0.63
Pro	275	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	-0.04	0.11	.	.	F	1.62	1.02
Pro	276	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.27	-0.19	.	.	F	2.56	1.66
Asp	277	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.12	-0.87	*	*	F	3.40	2.85
Ser	278	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	1.04	-1.37	.	*	F	2.66	3.68
Ser	279	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	0.97	-1.11	*	*	F	2.12	1.67
Glu	280	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	0.87	-0.97	*	.	F	1.63	0.54
Lys	281	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	0.22	-0.49	*	.	F	0.79	0.58
Ile	282	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	0.22	-0.23	.	*	.	0.30	0.32
Cys	283	A	.	.	B	.	.	.	-0.29	-0.21	.	.	.	0.30	0.32
Thr	284	.	.	B	B	.	.	.	-0.84	0.47	.	.	.	-0.60	0.13

-95-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Val	285	.	.	B	B	.	.	.	-1.19	1.11	.	.	.	-0.60	0.14
Gln	286	.	.	B	B	.	.	.	-1.23	0.86	.	.	.	-0.60	0.26
Leu	287	.	.	B	B	.	.	.	-0.64	0.69	*	.	.	-0.60	0.29
Val	288	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.27	0.59	*	*	.	-0.20	0.52
Gly	289	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	-0.27	0.86	*	.	F	0.35	0.31
Asn	290	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.38	0.94	*	.	F	0.35	0.55
Ser	291	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.03	0.69	*	.	F	0.50	1.15
Trp	292	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.60	0.47	.	.	F	0.30	1.15
Thr	293	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	1.24	0.80	*	.	F	0.30	1.12
Pro	294	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	1.59	0.83	.	.	F	0.30	1.29
Gly	295	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	1.28	0.44	.	.	F	0.30	2.12
Tyr	296	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	1.58	0.01	.	.	F	0.60	2.12
Pro	297	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	1.87	-0.07	.	.	F	1.00	2.38
Glu	298	.	A	.	.	T	.	.	1.59	-0.50	.	.	F	1.30	4.16
Thr	299	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.99	-0.43	.	.	F	0.60	2.68
Gln	300	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.67	-0.50	.	.	F	0.90	1.43
Glu	301	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.70	-0.36	.	.	F	0.45	0.44
Ala	302	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.91	0.07	.	.	.	-0.30	0.47
Leu	303	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.06	-0.01	.	.	.	0.30	0.47

-96-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Cys	304	A	A	.	B	.	.	.	0.06	0.23	.	*	.	-0.30	0.20
Pro	305	.	A	.	B	T	.	.	-0.23	0.71	.	*	.	-0.20	0.29
Gln	306	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.53	1.13	.	*	.	-0.20	0.37
Val	307	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	-0.23	0.83	.	*	.	-0.20	0.93
Thr	308	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	0.58	1.17	*	*	.	-0.20	0.63
Trp	309	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	1.24	0.74	*	*	.	-0.20	0.61
Ser	310	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	0.64	0.74	*	*	.	-0.05	1.42
Trp	311	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	0.43	0.79	*	*	.	0.10	0.81
Asp	312	.	.	.	B	T	.	.	0.99	0.73	*	*	F	0.70	1.19
Gln	313	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	1.41	0.20	*	*	F	1.30	1.19
Leu	314	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	1.11	-0.19	*	.	F	2.40	2.22
Pro	315	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.60	-0.60	*	*	F	3.00	1.34
Ser	316	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.54	0.09	*	*	F	1.85	0.64
Arg	317	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.33	0.11	*	*	F	1.55	0.77
Ala	318	.	.	.	.	T	.	.	-0.26	-0.14	*	*	F	1.65	0.77
Leu	319	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	-0.03	-0.07	*	*	F	1.15	0.58
Gly	320	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	-0.41	0.04	*	.	F	0.25	0.30
Pro	321	.	A	.	.	.	.	C	-0.32	0.54	*	.	.	-0.40	0.30
Ala	322	.	A	.	.	.	.	C	-0.74	0.47	*	*	.	-0.40	0.56

-97-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Ala	323	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.97	0.27	.	.	.	-0.30	0.82
Ala	324	.	A	.	.	.	.	C	-0.46	0.53	.	.	.	-0.40	0.43
Pro	325	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	-0.32	0.49	.	.	F	-0.05	0.58
Thr	326	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	-0.11	0.41	.	.	F	-0.05	0.88
Leu	327	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	0.18	-0.09	.	.	F	1.00	1.51
Ser	328	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.56	-0.20	.	.	F	1.20	1.31
Pro	329	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.56	-0.20	.	.	F	1.45	1.41
Glu	330	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.42	-0.19	.	.	F	1.70	1.72
Ser	331	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.43	-0.44	.	.	F	1.95	1.27
Pro	332	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	1.03	-0.44	.	.	F	2.20	1.10
Ala	333	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.74	-0.44	.	.	F	2.50	0.98
Gly	334	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.36	0.06	.	.	F	1.45	0.74
Ser	335	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	-0.24	0.29	.	.	F	1.20	0.47
Pro	336	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.76	0.47	.	.	F	0.05	0.47
Ala	337	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.54	0.66	.	.	.	-0.35	0.39
Met	338	.	A	B	.	.	.	.	-0.17	0.63	.	.	.	-0.60	0.50
Met	339	.	A	B	.	.	.	.	-0.17	0.67	.	.	.	-0.60	0.50
Leu	340	.	A	B	.	.	.	.	-0.08	0.67	.	.	.	-0.60	0.49
Gln	341	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.13	0.60	*	*	.	0.00	0.77

-98-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Pro	342	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	-0.09	0.39	*	*	F	0.60	1.34
Gly	343	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.27	0.46	*	*	F	0.30	1.34
Pro	344	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.87	0.53	*	.	F	0.30	1.21
Gln	345	.	A	.	.	.	.	C	0.82	0.13	*	.	F	0.20	1.31
Leu	346	.	A	B	.	.	.	.	0.22	0.34	*	.	.	-0.30	0.98
Tyr	347	.	A	B	.	.	.	.	0.43	0.53	*	.	.	-0.60	0.63
Asp	348	.	A	B	.	.	.	.	0.19	0.10	*	.	.	-0.30	0.61
Val	349	.	A	B	.	.	.	.	-0.46	0.20	*	.	.	-0.30	0.74
Met	350	.	A	B	.	.	.	.	-0.67	0.16	*	.	.	-0.30	0.35
Asp	351	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.44	-0.17	*	*	.	0.30	0.33
Ala	352	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.09	0.33	.	.	.	-0.30	0.44
Val	353	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.02	-0.31	.	.	.	0.30	0.88
Pro	354	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	0.59	-0.93	.	.	.	0.95	1.03
Ala	355	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.23	-0.01	*	.	.	0.45	1.07
Arg	356	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.23	-0.51	*	.	F	0.90	2.89
Arg	357	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.12	-1.16	*	.	F	0.90	3.24
Trp	358	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.12	-0.80	*	*	F	0.90	2.77
Lys	359	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.44	-0.66	*	*	F	0.90	1.05
Glu	360	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.72	-0.66	*	*	.	0.75	1.05



-99-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Phe	361	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.80	-0.17	*	*	.	0.45	1.44
Val	362	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.34	-0.40	*	*	.	0.30	0.59
Arg	363	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.18	0.03	*	*	.	-0.30	0.34
Thr	364	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.11	0.71	*	.	.	-0.60	0.32
Leu	365	A	A	.	.	.	.	C	-0.11	-0.07	*	.	.	0.50	0.85
Gly	366	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.00	-0.71	*	.	.	0.60	0.76
Leu	367	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.86	-0.21	*	.	.	0.30	0.53
Arg	368	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.14	-0.70	.	.	.	0.75	1.11
Glu	369	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.17	-0.70	.	*	F	0.75	0.79
Ala	370	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.39	-1.13	.	.	F	0.90	1.65
Glu	371	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.12	-1.31	*	.	.	0.60	0.85
Ile	372	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.69	-0.67	*	.	.	0.60	0.37
Glu	373	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.28	-0.67	.	.	.	0.60	0.63
Ala	374	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.28	-0.53	.	*	.	0.60	0.27
Val	375	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.58	-0.53	.	*	.	0.60	0.66
Glu	376	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.92	-0.53	*	.	.	0.60	0.27
Val	377	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.08	-0.10	*	.	.	0.30	0.26
Glu	378	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.62	-0.60	*	*	.	0.60	0.69
Ile	379	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.08	-0.46	*	*	.	0.30	0.35

-100-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Gly	380	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.93	-0.46	*	*	.	0.30	0.91
Arg	381	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.93	-1.10	.	*	F	0.75	0.88
Phe	382	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.79	-0.70	.	*	F	0.90	2.18
Arg	383	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.54	-0.99	*	*	F	0.90	3.81
Asp	384	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	2.43	-0.66	*	*	F	0.90	3.05
Gln	385	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	2.18	-0.66	*	*	F	0.90	6.10
Gln	386	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.26	-0.83	*	*	F	0.90	3.08
Tyr	387	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	2.00	-0.14	*	*	.	0.45	1.52
Glu	388	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	2.00	-0.14	*	*	.	0.45	1.76
Met	389	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.71	-0.54	*	*	.	0.75	1.99
Leu	390	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.82	-0.03	*	*	.	0.45	1.33
Lys	391	.	A	.	.	T	.	.	1.82	-0.79	*	*	.	1.15	1.51
Arg	392	.	A	.	.	T	.	.	2.07	-0.39	*	*	F	1.00	2.64
Trp	393	.	A	.	.	T	.	.	2.07	-0.60	*	*	F	1.30	5.55
Arg	394	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	2.46	-0.89	*	*	F	0.90	4.80
Gln	395	.	A	.	.	T	.	.	2.68	-0.46	*	*	F	1.00	3.79
Gln	396	.	A	.	.	.	.	C	2.29	0.04	*	*	F	0.20	3.64
Gln	397	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	1.37	-0.44	.	*	F	1.20	1.84
Pro	398	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	1.31	0.24	.	*	F	0.45	0.88

-101-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Ala	399	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	0.61	0.27	.	.	F	0.65	0.50
Gly	400	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	-0.24	0.37	.	.	.	0.30	0.29
Leu	401	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	-0.49	0.61	.	.	.	-0.20	0.14
Gly	402	.	.	.	.	.	.	C	-1.08	0.94	.	.	.	-0.20	0.22
Ala	403	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-1.46	0.94	.	.	.	-0.60	0.22
Val	404	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-1.68	1.01	.	.	.	-0.60	0.27
Tyr	405	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-1.33	1.01	*	.	.	-0.60	0.23
Ala	406	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.41	0.59	*	.	.	-0.60	0.39
Ala	407	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.67	0.09	*	.	.	-0.15	1.03
Leu	408	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.42	0.06	*	.	.	-0.30	0.65
Glu	409	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.38	-0.27	*	*	.	0.30	0.63
Arg	410	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	-0.13	-0.09	*	*	.	0.30	0.52
Met	411	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.11	-0.59	*	*	.	0.75	1.05
Gly	412	A	.	.	.	.	.	.	0.03	-0.84	*	*	.	0.80	0.60
Leu	413	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	-0.01	-0.27	*	*	.	0.70	0.16
Asp	414	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	-0.01	0.37	.	*	.	0.10	0.12
Gly	415	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	-0.12	-0.24	*	*	.	0.70	0.22
Cys	416	A	.	.	.	.	T	.	-0.33	-0.67	*	*	.	1.00	0.44
Val	417	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.12	-0.67	*	*	.	0.60	0.22

-102-

Res	Position	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV
Glu	418	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.63	-0.67	*	*	.	0.60	0.43
Asp	419	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.74	-0.71	*	*	F	0.90	1.07
Leu	420	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.28	-1.29	*	*	F	0.90	2.81
Arg	421	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	0.94	-1.24	*	*	F	0.90	1.34
Ser	422	A	A	.	.	.	.	.	1.91	-0.84	*	*	F	0.90	1.39
Arg	423	.	A	.	.	T	.	.	1.57	-0.84	*	*	F	1.30	3.30
Leu	424	.	A	.	.	T	.	.	1.36	-1.10	*	*	F	1.30	1.67
Gln	425	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.78	-0.67	*	*	F	1.70	1.92
Arg	426	.	.	.	.	T	T	.	1.28	-0.63	*	*	.	1.55	1.25
Gly	427	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	1.19	-0.20	*	.	.	1.05	1.94
Pro	428	.	.	.	.	.	T	C	0.69	-0.46	*	.	.	1.05	1.44

-103-

Among highly preferred fragments in this regard are those that comprise, or alternatively consist of, regions of DR3-V1 and DR3 that combine several structural features, such as several of the features set out above in Table 2.

The invention further provides for the proteins containing polypeptide sequences encoded by the polynucleotides of the invention.

The present invention is further directed to isolated polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, fragments of DR3-V1 and DR3. In particular, the invention provides isolated polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequences of a member selected from the group consisting of amino acids 1-60, 11-70, 21-80, 31-90, 41-100, 51-110, 61-120, 71-130, 81-140, 91-150, 101-160, 111-170, 121-180, 131-190, 141-200, 151-210, 161-220, 171-230, 181-240, 191-250, 201-260, 211-270, 221-280, 231-290, 241-300, 251-310, 261-320, 271-330, 281-340, 291-350, 301-360, 311-370, 321-380, 331-390, 341-400, 351-410, 361-420, and 371-428 of SEQ ID NO:2, as well as isolated polynucleotides which encode these polypeptides. The invention also provides isolated polypeptides comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the amino acid sequences of a member selected from the group consisting of amino acids 1-60, 11-70, 21-80, 31-90, 41-100, 51-110, 61-120, 71-130, 81-140, 91-150, 101-160, 111-170, 121-180, 131-190, 141-200, 151-210, 161-220, 171-230, 181-240, 191-250, 201-260, 211-270, 221-280, 231-290, 241-300, 251-310, 261-320, 271-330, 281-340, 291-350, 301-360, 311-370, 321-380, 331-390, 341-400, 351-410, and 361-417 of SEQ ID NO:4, as well as isolated polynucleotides which encode these polypeptides.

The DR3-V1 or DR3 proteins of the invention may be in monomers or multimers (*i.e.*, dimers, trimers, tetramers, and higher multimers). Accordingly, the present invention relates to monomers and multimers of the DR3-V1 or DR3 proteins of the invention, their preparation, and compositions (preferably, pharmaceutical compositions) containing them. In specific embodiments, the polypeptides of the invention are monomers, dimers, trimers or tetramers. In additional embodiments, the multimers of the invention are at least dimers, at least trimers, or at least tetramers.

-104-

Multimers encompassed by the invention may be homomers or heteromers. As used herein, the term homomer, refers to a multimer containing only DR3-V1 or DR3 proteins of the invention (including DR3-V1 or DR3 fragments, variants, and fusion proteins, as described herein). These homomers may contain DR3-V1 or DR3 proteins having identical or different polypeptide sequences. In a specific embodiment, a homomer of the invention is a multimer containing only DR3-V1 or DR3 proteins having an identical polypeptide sequence. In another specific embodiment, a homomer of the invention is a multimer containing DR3-V1 or DR3 proteins having different polypeptide sequences. In specific embodiments, the multimer of the invention is a homodimer (*e.g.*, containing DR3-V1 or DR3 proteins having identical or different polypeptide sequences) or a homotrimer (*e.g.*, containing DR3-V1 or DR3 proteins having identical or different polypeptide sequences). In additional embodiments, the homomeric multimer of the invention is at least a homodimer, at least a homotrimer, or at least a homotetramer.

As used herein, the term heteromer refers to a multimer containing heterologous proteins (*i.e.*, proteins containing only polypeptide sequences that do not correspond to a polypeptide sequences encoded by the DR3 gene) in addition to the DR3-V1 or DR3 proteins of the invention. In a specific embodiment, the multimer of the invention is a heterodimer, a heterotrimer, or a heterotetramer. In additional embodiments, the heteromeric multimer of the invention is at least a heterodimer, at least a heterotrimer, or at least a heterotetramer.

Multimers of the invention may be the result of hydrophobic, hydrophilic, ionic and/or covalent associations and/or may be indirectly linked, by for example, liposome formation. Thus, in one embodiment, multimers of the invention, such as, for example, homodimers or homotrimers, are formed when proteins of the invention contact one another in solution. In another embodiment, heteromultimers of the invention, such as, for example, heterotrimers or heterotetramers, are formed when proteins of the invention contact antibodies to the polypeptides of the invention (including antibodies to the heterologous

-105-

polypeptide sequence in a fusion protein of the invention) in solution. In other embodiments, multimers of the invention are formed by covalent associations with and/or between the DR3-V1 or DR3 proteins of the invention. Such covalent associations may involve one or more amino acid residues contained in the polypeptide sequence of the protein (*e.g.*, the polypeptide sequence recited in SEQ ID NO:2 or the polypeptide encoded by the deposited cDNA). In one instance, the covalent associations are cross-linking between cysteine residues located within the polypeptide sequences of the proteins which interact in the native (*i.e.*, naturally occurring) polypeptide. In another instance, the covalent associations are the consequence of chemical or recombinant manipulation. Alternatively, such covalent associations may involve one or more amino acid residues contained in the heterologous polypeptide sequence in a DR3-V1 or DR3 fusion protein. In one example, covalent associations are between the heterologous sequence contained in a fusion protein of the invention (*see, e.g.*, US Patent Number 5,478,925). In a specific example, the covalent associations are between the heterologous sequence contained in a DR3-V1-Fc or DR3-Fc fusion protein of the invention (as described herein). In another specific example, covalent associations of fusion proteins of the invention are between heterologous polypeptide sequences from another TNF family ligand/receptor member that is capable of forming covalently associated multimers, such as for example, osteoprotegerin (*see, e.g.*, International Publication No. WO 98/49305, the contents of which are herein incorporated by reference in its entirety).

The multimers of the invention may be generated using chemical techniques known in the art. For example, proteins desired to be contained in the multimers of the invention may be chemically cross-linked using linker molecules and linker molecule length optimization techniques known in the art (*see, e.g.*, US Patent Number 5,478,925, which is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety). Additionally, multimers of the invention may be generated using techniques known in the art to form one or more inter-molecule cross-links between the cysteine residues located within the polypeptide sequence of the proteins desired to be contained in the multimer (*see, e.g.*, US Patent Number

-106-

5,478,925, which is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety). Further, proteins of the invention may be routinely modified by the addition of cysteine or biotin to the C terminus or N-terminus of the polypeptide sequence of the protein and techniques known in the art may be applied to generate multimers containing one or more of these modified proteins (*see, e.g.*, US Patent Number 5,478,925, which is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety). Additionally, techniques known in the art may be applied to generate liposomes containing the protein components desired to be contained in the multimer of the invention (*see, e.g.*, US Patent Number 5,478,925, which is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety).

Alternatively, multimers of the invention may be generated using genetic engineering techniques known in the art. In one embodiment, proteins contained in multimers of the invention are produced recombinantly using fusion protein technology described herein or otherwise known in the art (*see, e.g.*, US Patent Number 5,478,925, which is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety). In a specific embodiment, polynucleotides coding for a homodimer of the invention are generated by ligating a polynucleotide sequence encoding a polypeptide of the invention to a sequence encoding a linker polypeptide and then further to a synthetic polynucleotide encoding the translated product of the polypeptide in the reverse orientation from the original C-terminus to the N-terminus (lacking the leader sequence) (*see, e.g.*, US Patent Number 5,478,925, which is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety). In another embodiment, recombinant techniques described herein or otherwise known in the art are applied to generate recombinant polypeptides of the invention which contain a transmembrane domain and which can be incorporated by membrane reconstitution techniques into liposomes (*see, e.g.*, US Patent Number 5,478,925, which is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety).



**Protein Modification**

In addition, proteins of the invention can be chemically synthesized using techniques known in the art (*e.g.*, see Creighton, 1983, *Proteins: Structures and Molecular Principles*, W.H. Freeman & Co., N.Y., and Hunkapiller, M. *et al.*, *Nature* 310:105-111 (1984)). For example, a peptide corresponding to a fragment of the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptides of the invention can be synthesized by use of a peptide synthesizer. Furthermore, if desired, nonclassical amino acids or chemical amino acid analogs can be introduced as a substitution or addition into the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide sequence. Non-classical amino acids include, but are not limited to, to the D-isomers of the common amino acids, 2,4-diaminobutyric acid,  $\alpha$ -amino isobutyric acid, 4-aminobutyric acid, Abu, 2-amino butyric acid,  $\alpha$ -Abu,  $\alpha$ -Ahx, 6-amino hexanoic acid, Aib, 2-amino isobutyric acid, 3-amino propionic acid, ornithine, norleucine, norvaline, hydroxyproline, sarcosine, citrulline, homocitrulline, cysteic acid, t-butylglycine, t-butylalanine, phenylglycine, cyclohexylalanine,  $\alpha$ -alanine, fluoro-amino acids, designer amino acids such as  $\alpha$ -methyl amino acids, Ca-methyl amino acids, Na-methyl amino acids, and amino acid analogs in general. Furthermore, the amino acid can be D (dextrorotary) or L (levorotary).

Non-naturally occurring variants may be produced using art-known mutagenesis techniques, which include, but are not limited to oligonucleotide mediated mutagenesis, alanine scanning, PCR mutagenesis, site directed mutagenesis (*see, e.g.*, Carter *et al.*, *Nucl. Acids Res.* 13:4331 (1986); and Zoller *et al.*, *Nucl. Acids Res.* 10:6487 (1982)), cassette mutagenesis (*see, e.g.*, Wells *et al.*, *Gene* 34:315 (1985)), restriction selection mutagenesis (*see, e.g.*, Wells *et al.*, *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London SerA* 317:415 (1986)).

The invention additionally, encompasses DR3-V1 and DR3 polypeptides which are differentially modified during or after translation; *e.g.*, by glycosylation, acetylation, phosphorylation, amidation, derivatization by known protecting/blocking groups, proteolytic cleavage, linkage to an antibody molecule or other cellular ligand, etc. Any of numerous chemical modifications may be

-108-

carried out by known techniques, including but not limited to, specific chemical cleavage by cyanogen bromide, trypsin, chymotrypsin, papain, V8 protease,  $\text{NaBH}_4$ , acetylation, formylation, oxidation, reduction, metabolic synthesis in the presence of tunicamycin; etc.

5 Additional post-translational modifications encompassed by the invention include, for example, *e.g.*, N-linked or O-linked carbohydrate chains, processing of N-terminal or C-terminal ends), attachment of chemical moieties to the amino acid backbone, chemical modifications of N-linked or O-linked carbohydrate chains, and addition or deletion of an N-terminal methionine residue as a result of  
10 procaryotic host cell expression. The polypeptides may also be modified with a detectable label, such as an enzymatic, fluorescent, isotopic or affinity label to allow for detection and isolation of the protein.

Also provided by the invention are chemically modified derivatives of DR3-V1 or DR3 which may provide additional advantages such as increased  
15 solubility, stability and circulating time of the polypeptide, or decreased immunogenicity (see U. S. Patent No. 4,179,337). The chemical moieties for derivitization may be selected from water soluble polymers such as polyethylene glycol, ethylene glycol/propylene glycol copolymers, carboxymethylcellulose, dextran, polyvinyl alcohol and the like. The polypeptides may be modified at  
20 random positions within the molecule, or at predetermined positions within the molecule and may include one, two, three or more attached chemical moieties.

The polymer may be of any molecular weight, and may be branched or unbranched. For polyethylene glycol, the preferred molecular weight is between about 1 kDa and about 100 kDa (the term "about" indicating that in preparations  
25 of polyethylene glycol, some molecules will weigh more, some less, than the stated molecular weight) for ease in handling and manufacturing. Other sizes may be used, depending on the desired therapeutic profile (*e.g.*, the duration of sustained release desired, the effects, if any on biological activity, the ease in handling, the degree or lack of antigenicity and other known effects of the polyethylene glycol to a therapeutic protein or analog). For example, the polyethylene glycol may  
30 have an average molecular weight of about 200, 500, 1000, 1500, 2000, 2500,

-109-

3000, 3500, 4000, 4500, 5000, 5500, 6000, 6500, 7000, 7500, 8000, 8500, 9000, 9500, 10,000, 10,500, 11,000, 11,500, 12,000, 12,500, 13,000, 13,500, 14,000, 14,500, 15,000, 15,500, 16,000, 16,500, 17,000, 17,500, 18,000, 18,500, 19,000, 19,500, 20,000, 25,000, 30,000, 35,000, 40,000, 50,000, 55,000, 60,000, 65,000, 70,000, 75,000, 80,000, 85,000, 90,000, 95,000, or 100,000 kDa.

As noted above, the polyethylene glycol may have a branched structure. Branched polyethylene glycols are described, for example, in U.S. Patent No. 5,643,575; Morpurgo *et al.*, *Appl. Biochem. Biotechnol.* 56:59-72 (1996); Vorobjev *et al.*, *Nucleosides Nucleotides* 18:2745-2750 (1999); and Caliceti *et al.*, *Bioconjug. Chem.* 10:638-646 (1999), the disclosures of each of which are incorporated herein by reference.

The polyethylene glycol molecules (or other chemical moieties) should be attached to the protein with consideration of effects on functional or antigenic domains of the protein. There are a number of attachment methods available to those skilled in the art, *e.g.*, EP 0 401 384, herein incorporated by reference (coupling PEG to G-CSF), see also Malik *et al.*, *Exp. Hematol.* 20:1028-1035 (1992) (reporting pegylation of GM-CSF using tresyl chloride). For example, polyethylene glycol may be covalently bound through amino acid residues via a reactive group, such as, a free amino or carboxyl group. Reactive groups are those to which an activated polyethylene glycol molecule may be bound. The amino acid residues having a free amino group may include lysine residues and the N-terminal amino acid residues; those having a free carboxyl group may include aspartic acid residues, glutamic acid residues and the C-terminal amino acid residue. Sulfhydryl groups may also be used as a reactive group for attaching the polyethylene glycol molecules. Preferred for therapeutic purposes is attachment at an amino group, such as attachment at the N-terminus or lysine group.

As suggested above, polyethylene glycol may be attached to proteins via linkage to any of a number of amino acid residues. For example, polyethylene glycol can be linked to a proteins via covalent bonds to lysine, histidine, aspartic acid, glutamic acid, or cysteine residues. One or more reaction chemistries may be employed to attach polyethylene glycol to specific amino acid residues (*e.g.*,

-110-

lysine, histidine, aspartic acid, glutamic acid, or cysteine) of the protein or to more than one type of amino acid residue (e.g., lysine, histidine, aspartic acid, glutamic acid, cysteine and combinations thereof) of the protein.

One may specifically desire proteins chemically modified at the N-terminus. Using polyethylene glycol as an illustration of the present composition, one may select from a variety of polyethylene glycol molecules (by molecular weight, branching, etc.), the proportion of polyethylene glycol molecules to protein (or peptide) molecules in the reaction mix, the type of pegylation reaction to be performed, and the method of obtaining the selected N-terminally pegylated protein. The method of obtaining the N-terminally pegylated preparation (*i.e.*, separating this moiety from other monopegylated moieties if necessary) may be by purification of the N-terminally pegylated material from a population of pegylated protein molecules. Selective proteins chemically modified at the N-terminus modification may be accomplished by reductive alkylation which exploits differential reactivity of different types of primary amino groups (lysine versus the N-terminal) available for derivatization in a particular protein. Under the appropriate reaction conditions, substantially selective derivatization of the protein at the N-terminus with a carbonyl group containing polymer is achieved.

As indicated above, pegylation of the proteins of the invention may be accomplished by any number of means. For example, polyethylene glycol may be attached to the protein either directly or by an intervening linker. Linkerless systems for attaching polyethylene glycol to proteins are described in Delgado *et al.*, *Crit. Rev. Thera. Drug Carrier Sys.* 9:249-304 (1992); Francis *et al.*, *Intern. J. of Hematol.* 68:1-18 (1998); U.S. Patent No. 4,002,531; U.S. Patent No. 5,349,052; WO 95/06058; and WO 98/32466, the disclosures of each of which are incorporated herein by reference.

One system for attaching polyethylene glycol directly to amino acid residues of proteins without an intervening linker employs tresylated MPEG, which is produced by the modification of monmethoxy polyethylene glycol (MPEG) using tresylchloride ( $\text{ClSO}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CF}_3$ ). Upon reaction of protein with tresylated MPEG, polyethylene glycol is directly attached to amine groups of the

-111-

protein. Thus, the invention includes protein-polyethylene glycol conjugates produced by reacting proteins of the invention with a polyethylene glycol molecule having a 2,2,2-trifluoroethane sulphonyl group.

Polyethylene glycol can also be attached to proteins using a number of different intervening linkers. For example, U.S. Patent No. 5,612,460, the entire disclosure of which is incorporated herein by reference, discloses urethane linkers for connecting polyethylene glycol to proteins. Protein-polyethylene glycol conjugates wherein the polyethylene glycol is attached to the protein by a linker can also be produced by reaction of proteins with compounds such as MPEG-succinimidylsuccinate, MPEG activated with 1,1'-carbonyldiimidazole, MPEG-2,4,5-trichloropenylcarbonate, MPEG-p-nitrophenolcarbonate, and various MPEG-succinate derivatives. A number additional polyethylene glycol derivatives and reaction chemistries for attaching polyethylene glycol to proteins are described in WO 98/32466, the entire disclosure of which is incorporated herein by reference. Pegylated protein products produced using the reaction chemistries set out herein are included within the scope of the invention.

The number of polyethylene glycol moieties attached to each protein of the invention (*i.e.*, the degree of substitution) may also vary. For example, the pegylated proteins of the invention may be linked, on average, to 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 15, 17, 20, or more polyethylene glycol molecules. Similarly, the average degree of substitution within ranges such as 1-3, 2-4, 3-5, 4-6, 5-7, 6-8, 7-9, 8-10, 9-11, 10-12, 11-13, 12-14, 13-15, 14-16, 15-17, 16-18, 17-19, or 18-20 polyethylene glycol moieties per protein molecule. Methods for determining the degree of substitution are discussed, for example, in Delgado *et al.*, *Crit. Rev. Thera. Drug Carrier Sys.* 9:249-304 (1992).

### ***Polypeptide Assays***

The present invention also relates to diagnostic assays such as quantitative and diagnostic assays for detecting levels of DR3-V1 or DR3 protein, or the soluble form thereof, in cells and tissues, including determination of normal and

-112-

abnormal levels. Thus, for instance, a diagnostic assay in accordance with the invention for detecting over-expression of DR3-V1 or DR3, or soluble form thereof, compared to normal control tissue samples may be used to detect the presence of tumors, for example. Assay techniques that can be used to determine  
5 levels of a protein, such as an DR3 protein of the present invention, or a soluble form thereof, in a sample derived from a host are well-known to those of skill in the art. Such assay methods include radioimmunoassays, competitive-binding assays, Western Blot analysis and ELISA assays.

Assaying DR3-V1 or DR3 protein levels in a biological sample can occur  
10 using any art-known method. Preferred for assaying DR3-V1 or DR3 protein levels in a biological sample are antibody-based techniques. For example, DR3-V1 or DR3 protein expression in tissues can be studied with classical immunohistological methods. M. Jalkanen *et al.*, *J. Cell. Biol.* 101:976-985 (1985); M. Jalkanen *et al.*, *J. Cell. Biol.* 105:3087-3096 (1987).

15 Other antibody-based methods useful for detecting DR3-V1 or DR3 protein gene expression include immunoassays, such as the enzyme linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA) and the radioimmunoassay (RIA).

Suitable labels are known in the art and include enzyme labels, such as glucose oxidase, radioisotopes, such as iodine ( $^{125}\text{I}$ ,  $^{121}\text{I}$ ), carbon ( $^{14}\text{C}$ ), sulphur ( $^{35}\text{S}$ ), tritium ( $^3\text{H}$ ), indium ( $^{112}\text{In}$ ), and technetium ( $^{99\text{m}}\text{Tc}$ ), and fluorescent labels,  
20 such as fluorescein and rhodamine, and biotin.

### ***Antibodies***

The present invention further relates to antibodies and T-cell antigen receptors (TCR) which immunospecifically bind a polypeptide, preferably an  
25 epitope, of the present invention (as determined by immunoassays well known in the art for assaying specific antibody-antigen binding). Antibodies of the invention include, but are not limited to, polyclonal, monoclonal, multispecific, human, humanized or chimeric antibodies, single chain antibodies, Fab fragments, F(ab') fragments, fragments produced by a Fab expression library, anti-idiotypic (anti-Id)

-113-

antibodies (including, *e.g.*, anti-Id antibodies to antibodies of the invention), and epitope-binding fragments of any of the above. The term "antibody," as used herein, refers to immunoglobulin molecules and immunologically active portions of immunoglobulin molecules, *i.e.*, molecules that contain an antigen binding site that immunospecifically binds an antigen. The immunoglobulin molecules of the invention can be of any type (*e.g.*, IgG, IgE, IgM, IgD, IgA and IgY), class (*e.g.*, IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, IgG4, IgA1 and IgA2) or subclass of immunoglobulin molecule.

Most preferably the antibodies are human antigen-binding antibody fragments of the present invention and include, but are not limited to, Fab, Fab' and F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, Fd, single-chain Fvs (scFv), single-chain antibodies, disulfide-linked Fvs (sdFv) and fragments comprising either a V<sub>L</sub> or V<sub>H</sub> domain. Antigen-binding antibody fragments, including single-chain antibodies, may comprise the variable region(s) alone or in combination with the entirety or a portion of the following: hinge region, CH1, CH2, and CH3 domains. Also included in the invention are antigen-binding fragments also comprising any combination of variable region(s) with a hinge region, CH1, CH2, and CH3 domains. The antibodies of the invention may be from any animal origin including birds and mammals. Preferably, the antibodies are human, murine, donkey, sheep rabbit, goat, guinea pig, camel, horse, or chicken. As used herein, "human" antibodies include antibodies having the amino acid sequence of a human immunoglobulin and include antibodies isolated from human immunoglobulin libraries or from animals transgenic for one or more human immunoglobulin and that do not express endogenous immunoglobulins, as described *infra* and, for example in, U.S. Patent No. 5,939,598 by Kucherlapati *et al.*

The antibodies of the present invention may be monospecific, bispecific, trispecific or of greater multispecificity. Multispecific antibodies may be specific for different epitopes of a polypeptide of the present invention or may be specific for both a polypeptide of the present invention as well as for a heterologous epitope, such as a heterologous polypeptide or solid support material. *See, e.g.*, PCT publications WO 93/17715; WO 92/08802; WO 91/00360; WO 92/05793;

-114-

Tutt *et al.*, J. Immunol. 147:60-69 (1991); U.S. Patent Nos. 4,474,893; 4,714,681; 4,925,648; 5,573,920; 5,601,819; Kostelny *et al.*, J. Immunol. 148:1547-1553 (1992).

Antibodies of the present invention may be described or specified in terms of the epitope(s) or portion(s) of a polypeptide of the present invention that they recognize or specifically bind. The epitope(s) or polypeptide portion(s) may be specified as described herein, *e.g.*, by N-terminal and C-terminal positions, by size in contiguous amino acid residues, or listed in the Tables and Figures. Antibodies that specifically bind any epitope or polypeptide of the present invention may also be excluded. Therefore, the present invention includes antibodies that specifically bind polypeptides of the present invention, and allows for the exclusion of the same.

Antibodies of the present invention may also be described or specified in terms of their cross-reactivity. Antibodies that do not bind any other analog, ortholog, or homolog of a polypeptide of the present invention are included. Antibodies that bind polypeptides with at least 95%, at least 90%, at least 85%, at least 80%, at least 75%, at least 70%, at least 65%, at least 60%, at least 55%, and at least 50% identity (as calculated using methods known in the art and described herein) to a polypeptide of the present invention are also included in the present invention. Antibodies that do not bind polypeptides with less than 95%, less than 90%, less than 85%, less than 80%, less than 75%, less than 70%, less than 65%, less than 60%, less than 55%, and less than 50% identity (as calculated using methods known in the art and described herein) to a polypeptide of the present invention are also included in the present invention. Further included in the present invention are antibodies that bind polypeptides encoded by polynucleotides which hybridize to a polynucleotide of the present invention under stringent hybridization conditions (as described herein). Antibodies of the present invention may also be described or specified in terms of their binding affinity to a polypeptide of the invention. Preferred binding affinities include those with a dissociation constant or  $K_d$  less than  $5 \times 10^{-2}M$ ,  $10^{-2}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-3}M$ ,  $10^{-3}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-4}M$ ,  $10^{-4}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-5}M$ ,  $10^{-5}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-6}M$ ,  $10^{-6}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-7}M$ ,  $10^{-7}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-8}M$ ,  $10^{-8}M$ ,



-115-

$5 \times 10^{-9} \text{M}$ ,  $10^{-9} \text{M}$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-10} \text{M}$ ,  $10^{-10} \text{M}$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-11} \text{M}$ ,  $10^{-11} \text{M}$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-12} \text{M}$ ,  $10^{-12} \text{M}$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-13} \text{M}$ ,  $10^{-13} \text{M}$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-14} \text{M}$ ,  $10^{-14} \text{M}$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-15} \text{M}$ , and  $10^{-15} \text{M}$ .

The invention also provides antibodies that competitively inhibit binding of an antibody to an epitope of the invention as determined by any method known in the art for determining competitive binding, for example, the immunoassays described herein. In preferred embodiments, the antibody competitively inhibits binding to the epitope by at least 90%, at least 80%, at least 70%, at least 60%, or at least 50%.

Antibodies of the present invention may act as agonists or antagonists of the polypeptides of the present invention. For example, the present invention includes antibodies which disrupt the receptor/ligand interactions with the polypeptides of the invention either partially or fully. The invention features both receptor-specific antibodies and ligand-specific antibodies. The invention also features receptor-specific antibodies which do not prevent ligand binding but prevent receptor activation. Receptor activation (*i.e.*, signaling) may be determined by techniques described herein or otherwise known in the art. For example, receptor activation can be determined by detecting the phosphorylation (*e.g.*, tyrosine or serine/threonine) of the receptor or its substrate by immunoprecipitation followed by western blot analysis (for example, as described *supra*). In specific embodiments, antibodies are provided that inhibit ligand or receptor activity by at least 90%, at least 80%, at least 70%, at least 60%, or at least 50% of the activity in absence of the antibody.

The invention also features receptor-specific antibodies which both prevent ligand binding and receptor activation as well as antibodies that recognize the receptor-ligand complex, and, preferably, do not specifically recognize the unbound receptor or the unbound ligand. Likewise, included in the invention are neutralizing antibodies which bind the ligand and prevent binding of the ligand to the receptor, as well as antibodies which bind the ligand, thereby preventing receptor activation, but do not prevent the ligand from binding the receptor. Further included in the invention are antibodies which activate the receptor. These antibodies may act as receptor agonists, *i.e.*, potentiate or activate either all

-116-

or a subset of the biological activities of the ligand-mediated receptor activation. The antibodies may be specified as agonists, antagonists or inverse agonists for biological activities comprising the specific biological activities of the peptides of the invention disclosed herein. Thus, the invention further relates to antibodies which act as agonists or antagonists of the polypeptides of the present invention. The above antibody agonists can be made using methods known in the art. *See, e.g.*, PCT publication WO 96/40281; U.S. Patent No. 5,811,097; Deng *et al.*, *Blood* 92(6):1981-1988 (1998); Chen *et al.*, *Cancer Res.* 58(16):3668-3678 (1998); Harrop *et al.*, *J. Immunol.* 161(4):1786-1794 (1998); Zhu *et al.*, *Cancer Res.* 58(15):3209-3214 (1998); Yoon *et al.*, *J. Immunol.* 160(7):3170-3179 (1998); Prat *et al.*, *J. Cell. Sci.* 111(Pt2):237-247 (1998); Pitard *et al.*, *J. Immunol. Methods* 205(2):177-190 (1997); Liautard *et al.*, *Cytokine* 9(4):233-241 (1997); Carlson *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 272(17):11295-11301 (1997); Taryman *et al.*, *Neuron* 14(4):755-762 (1995); Muller *et al.*, *Structure* 6(9):1153-1167 (1998); Bartunek *et al.*, *Cytokine* 8(1):14-20 (1996) (which are all incorporated by reference herein in their entireties).

Antibodies of the present invention may be used, for example, but not limited to, to purify, detect, and target the polypeptides of the present invention, including both *in vitro* and *in vivo* diagnostic and therapeutic methods. For example, the antibodies have use in immunoassays for qualitatively and quantitatively measuring levels of the polypeptides of the present invention in biological samples. *See, e.g.*, Harlow *et al.*, *Antibodies: A Laboratory Manual*, (Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 2nd ed. 1988) (incorporated by reference herein in its entirety).

As discussed in more detail below, the antibodies of the present invention may be used either alone or in combination with other compositions. The antibodies may further be recombinantly fused to a heterologous polypeptide at the N- or C-terminus or chemically conjugated (including covalently and non-covalently conjugations) to polypeptides or other compositions. For example, antibodies of the present invention may be recombinantly fused or conjugated to molecules useful as labels in detection assays and effector molecules such as

-117-

heterologous polypeptides, drugs, or toxins. *See, e.g.*, PCT publications WO 92/08495; WO 91/14438; WO 89/12624; U.S. Patent No. 5,314,995; and EP 396,387.

5       The antibodies of the invention include derivatives that are modified, *i.e.*,  
by the covalent attachment of any type of molecule to the antibody such that  
covalent attachment does not prevent the antibody from generating an  
anti-idiotypic response. For example, but not by way of limitation, the antibody  
derivatives include antibodies that have been modified, *e.g.*, by glycosylation,  
acetylation, pegylation, phosphorylation, amidation, derivatization by known  
10   protecting/blocking groups, proteolytic cleavage, linkage to a cellular ligand or  
other protein, etc. Any of numerous chemical modifications may be carried out  
by known techniques, including, but not limited to specific chemical cleavage,  
acetylation, formylation, metabolic synthesis of tunicamycin, etc. Additionally, the  
derivative may contain one or more non-classical amino acids.

15       The antibodies of the present invention may be generated by any suitable  
method known in the art. Polyclonal antibodies to an antigen of interest can be  
produced by various procedures well known in the art. For example, a  
polypeptide of the invention can be administered to various host animals including,  
but not limited to, rabbits, mice, rats, etc. to induce the production of sera  
20   containing polyclonal antibodies specific for the antigen. Various adjuvants may  
be used to increase the immunological response, depending on the host species,  
and include but are not limited to, Freund's (complete and incomplete), mineral  
gels such as aluminum hydroxide, surface active substances such as lysolecithin,  
pluronic polyols, polyanions, peptides, oil emulsions, keyhole limpet hemocyanins,  
25   dinitrophenol, and potentially useful human adjuvants such as BCG (bacille  
Calmette-Guerin) and *Corynebacterium parvum*. Such adjuvants are also well  
known in the art.

30       Monoclonal antibodies can be prepared using a wide variety of techniques  
known in the art including the use of hybridoma, recombinant, and phage display  
technologies, or a combination thereof. For example, monoclonal antibodies can  
be produced using hybridoma techniques including those known in the art and

-118-

taught, for example, in Harlow *et al.*, *Antibodies: A Laboratory Manual*, (Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 2nd ed. 1988); Hammerling *et al.*, in: *Monoclonal Antibodies and T-Cell Hybridomas* 563-681 (Elsevier, N.Y., 1981) (said references incorporated by reference in their entireties). The term "monoclonal antibody" as used herein is not limited to antibodies produced through hybridoma technology. The term "monoclonal antibody" refers to an antibody that is derived from a single clone, including any eukaryotic, prokaryotic, or phage clone, and not the method by which it is produced. Thus, the term "monoclonal antibody" is not limited to antibodies produced through hybridoma technology. Monoclonal antibodies can be prepared using a wide variety of techniques known in the art including the use of hybridoma and recombinant and phage display technology.

Methods for producing and screening for specific antibodies using hybridoma technology are routine and well-known in the art and are discussed in detail in Example 8. Briefly, mice can be immunized with a polypeptide of the invention or a cell expressing such peptide. Once an immune response is detected, *e.g.*, antibodies specific for the antigen are detected in the mouse serum, the mouse spleen is harvested and splenocytes isolated. The splenocytes are then fused by well-known techniques to any suitable myeloma cells, for example cells from cell line SP20 available from the ATCC. Hybridomas are selected and cloned by limited dilution. The hybridoma clones are then assayed by methods known in the art for cells that secrete antibodies capable of binding a polypeptide of the invention. Ascites fluid, which generally contains high levels of antibodies, can be generated by immunizing mice with positive hybridoma clones.

Accordingly, the present invention provides methods of generating monoclonal antibodies as well as antibodies produced by the method comprising culturing a hybridoma cell secreting an antibody of the invention wherein, preferably, the hybridoma is generated by fusing splenocytes isolated from a mouse immunized with an antigen of the invention with myeloma cells and then screening the hybridomas resulting from the fusion for hybridoma clones that secrete an antibody able to bind a polypeptide of the invention.

-119-

Antibody fragments that recognize specific epitopes may be generated by known techniques. For example, Fab and F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments of the invention may be produced by proteolytic cleavage of immunoglobulin molecules, using enzymes such as papain (to produce Fab fragments) or pepsin (to produce F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments). F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments contain the variable region, the light chain constant region and the CH1 domain of the heavy chain.

For example, the antibodies of the present invention can also be generated using various phage display methods known in the art. In phage display methods, functional antibody domains are displayed on the surface of phage particles which carry the polynucleotide sequences encoding them. In a particular, such phage can be utilized to display antigen-binding domains expressed from a repertoire or combinatorial antibody library (*e.g.*, human or murine). Phage expressing an antigen binding domain that binds the antigen of interest can be selected or identified with antigen, *e.g.*, using labeled antigen or antigen bound or captured to a solid surface or bead. Phage used in these methods are typically filamentous phage including fd and M13 binding domains expressed from phage with Fab, Fv or disulfide stabilized Fv antibody domains recombinantly fused to either the phage gene III or gene VIII protein. Examples of phage display methods that can be used to make the antibodies of the present invention include those disclosed in Brinkman *et al.*, *J. Immunol. Methods* 182:41-50 (1995); Ames *et al.*, *J. Immunol. Methods* 184:177-186 (1995); Kettleborough *et al.*, *Eur. J. Immunol.* 24:952-958 (1994); Persic *et al.*, *Gene* 187:9-18 (1997); Burton *et al.*, *Advances in Immunology* 57:191-280 (1994); PCT application No. PCT/GB91/01134; PCT publications WO 90/02809; WO 91/10737; WO 92/01047; WO 92/18619; WO 93/11236; WO 95/15982; WO 95/20401; and U.S. Patent Nos. 5,698,426; 5,223,409; 5,403,484; 5,580,717; 5,427,908; 5,750,753; 5,821,047; 5,571,698; 5,427,908; 5,516,637; 5,780,225; 5,658,727; 5,733,743 and 5,969,108; each of which is incorporated herein by reference in its entirety.

As described in the above references, after phage selection, the antibody coding regions from the phage can be isolated and used to generate whole antibodies, including human antibodies, or any other desired antigen binding

-120-

fragment, and expressed in any desired host, including mammalian cells, insect cells, plant cells, yeast, and bacteria, *e.g.*, as described in detail below. For example, techniques to recombinantly produce Fab, Fab' and F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments can also be employed using methods known in the art such as those disclosed in  
5 PCT publication WO 92/22324; Mullinax *et al.*, *BioTechniques* 12(6):864-869 (1992); and Sawai *et al.*, *AJRI* 34:26-34 (1995); and Better *et al.*, *Science* 240:1041-1043 (1988) (said references incorporated by reference in their entireties).

Examples of techniques which can be used to produce single-chain Fvs and  
10 antibodies include those described in U.S. Patents 4,946,778 and 5,258,498; Huston *et al.*, *Methods in Enzymology* 203:46-88 (1991); Shu *et al.*, *PNAS* 90:7995-7999 (1993); and Skerra *et al.*, *Science* 240:1038-1040 (1988). For some uses, including *in vivo* use of antibodies in humans and *in vitro* detection assays, it may be preferable to use chimeric, humanized, or human antibodies. A  
15 chimeric antibody is a molecule in which different portions of the antibody are derived from different animal species; such as antibodies having a variable region derived from a murine monoclonal antibody and a human immunoglobulin constant region. Methods for producing chimeric antibodies are known in the art. See, *e.g.*, Morrison, *Science* 229:1202 (1985); Oi *et al.*, *BioTechniques* 4:214  
20 (1986); Gillies *et al.*, (1989) *J. Immunol. Methods* 125:191-202; U.S. Patent Nos. 5,807,715; 4,816,567; and 4,816,397, which are incorporated herein by reference in their entireties. Humanized antibodies are antibody molecules from non-human species antibody that binds the desired antigen having one or more complementarity determining regions (CDRs) from the non-human species and  
25 framework regions from a human immunoglobulin molecule. Often, framework residues in the human framework regions will be substituted with the corresponding residue from the CDR donor antibody to alter, preferably improve, antigen binding. These framework substitutions are identified by methods well known in the art, *e.g.*, by modeling of the interactions of the CDR and framework  
30 residues to identify framework residues important for antigen binding and sequence comparison to identify unusual framework residues at particular

-121-

positions. (See, e.g., Queen *et al.*, U.S. Patent No. 5,585,089; Riechmann *et al.*, *Nature* 332:323 (1988), which are incorporated herein by reference in their entireties.) Antibodies can be humanized using a variety of techniques known in the art including, for example, CDR-grafting (EP 239,400; PCT publication WO 91/09967; U.S. Patent Nos. 5,225,539; 5,530,101; and 5,585,089), veneering or resurfacing (EP 592,106; EP 519,596; Padlan, *Molecular Immunology* 28(4/5):489-498 (1991); Studnicka *et al.*, *Protein Engineering* 7(6):805-814 (1994); Roguska. *et al.*, *PNAS* 91:969-973 (1994)), and chain shuffling (U.S. Patent No. 5,565,332).

Completely human antibodies are particularly desirable for therapeutic treatment of human patients. Human antibodies can be made by a variety of methods known in the art including phage display methods described above using antibody libraries derived from human immunoglobulin sequences. See also, U.S. Patent Nos. 4,444,887 and 4,716,111; and PCT publications WO 98/46645, WO 98/50433, WO 98/24893, WO 98/16654, WO 96/34096, WO 96/33735, and WO 91/10741; each of which is incorporated herein by reference in its entirety.

Human antibodies can also be produced using transgenic mice which are incapable of expressing functional endogenous immunoglobulins, but which can express human immunoglobulin genes. For example, the human heavy and light chain immunoglobulin gene complexes may be introduced randomly or by homologous recombination into mouse embryonic stem cells. Alternatively, the human variable region, constant region, and diversity region may be introduced into mouse embryonic stem cells in addition to the human heavy and light chain genes. The mouse heavy and light chain immunoglobulin genes may be rendered non-functional separately or simultaneously with the introduction of human immunoglobulin loci by homologous recombination. In particular, homozygous deletion of the JH region prevents endogenous antibody production. The modified embryonic stem cells are expanded and microinjected into blastocysts to produce chimeric mice. The chimeric mice are then bred to produce homozygous offspring that express human antibodies. The transgenic mice are immunized in the normal fashion with a selected antigen, e.g., all or a portion of a polypeptide

-122-

of the invention. Monoclonal antibodies directed against the antigen can be obtained from the immunized, transgenic mice using conventional hybridoma technology. The human immunoglobulin transgenes harbored by the transgenic mice rearrange during B cell differentiation, and subsequently undergo class switching and somatic mutation. Thus, using such a technique, it is possible to produce therapeutically useful IgG, IgA, IgM and IgE antibodies. For an overview of this technology for producing human antibodies, see Lonberg and Huszar (1995, *Int. Rev. Immunol.* 13:65-93). For a detailed discussion of this technology for producing human antibodies and human monoclonal antibodies and protocols for producing such antibodies, *see, e.g.*, PCT publications WO 98/24893; WO 96/34096; WO 96/33735; U.S. Patent Nos. 5,413,923; 5,625,126; 5,633,425; 5,569,825; 5,661,016; 5,545,806; 5,814,318; and 5,939,598, which are incorporated by reference herein in their entirety. In addition, companies such as Abgenix, Inc. (Freemont, CA) and GenPharm (San Jose, CA) can be engaged to provide human antibodies directed against a selected antigen using technology similar to that described above.

Completely human antibodies which recognize a selected epitope can be generated using a technique referred to as "guided selection." In this approach a selected non-human monoclonal antibody, *e.g.*, a mouse antibody, is used to guide the selection of a completely human antibody recognizing the same epitope. (Jespers *et al.*, *Bio/technology* 12:899-903 (1988)).

Further, antibodies to the polypeptides of the invention can, in turn, be utilized to generate anti-idiotypic antibodies that "mimic" polypeptides of the invention using techniques well known to those skilled in the art. (*See, e.g.*, Greenspan & Bona, *FASEB J.* 7(5):437-444 (1989) and Nissinoff, *J. Immunol.* 147(8):2429-2438 (1991)). For example, antibodies which bind to and competitively inhibit polypeptide multimerization and/or binding of a polypeptide of the invention to a ligand can be used to generate anti-idiotypes that "mimic" the polypeptide multimerization and/or binding domain and, as a consequence, bind to and neutralize polypeptide and/or its ligand. Such neutralizing anti-idiotypes or Fab fragments of such anti-idiotypes can be used in therapeutic regimens to



-123-

neutralize polypeptide ligand. For example, such anti-idiotypic antibodies can be used to bind a polypeptide of the invention and/or to bind its ligands/receptors, and thereby block its biological activity.

**A. Polynucleotides Encoding Antibodies.**

5           The invention further provides polynucleotides comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding an antibody of the invention and fragments thereof. The invention also encompasses polynucleotides that hybridize under stringent or lower stringency hybridization conditions, *e.g.*, as defined *supra*, to polynucleotides that encode an antibody, preferably, that specifically binds to a  
10           polypeptide of the invention, preferably, an antibody that binds to a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:2 or 4.

          The polynucleotides may be obtained, and the nucleotide sequence of the polynucleotides determined, by any method known in the art. For example, if the nucleotide sequence of the antibody is known, a polynucleotide encoding the  
15           antibody may be assembled from chemically synthesized oligonucleotides (*e.g.*, as described in Kutmeier *et al.*, *BioTechniques* 17:242 (1994)), which, briefly, involves the synthesis of overlapping oligonucleotides containing portions of the sequence encoding the antibody, annealing and ligation of those oligonucleotides, and then amplification of the ligated oligonucleotides by PCR.

20           Alternatively, a polynucleotide encoding an antibody may be generated from nucleic acid from a suitable source. If a clone containing a nucleic acid encoding a particular antibody is not available, but the sequence of the antibody molecule is known, a nucleic acid encoding the immunoglobulin may be obtained from a suitable source (*e.g.*, an antibody cDNA library, or a cDNA library  
25           generated from, or nucleic acid, preferably poly A+ RNA, isolated from, any tissue or cells expressing the antibody, such as hybridoma cells selected to express an antibody of the invention) by PCR amplification using synthetic primers hybridizable to the 3' and 5' ends of the sequence or by cloning using an oligonucleotide probe specific for the particular gene sequence to identify, *e.g.*,

-124-

a cDNA clone from a cDNA library that encodes the antibody. Amplified nucleic acids generated by PCR may then be cloned into replicable cloning vectors using any method well known in the art.

Once the nucleotide sequence and corresponding amino acid sequence of the antibody is determined, the nucleotide sequence of the antibody may be manipulated using methods well known in the art for the manipulation of nucleotide sequences, *e.g.*, recombinant DNA techniques, site directed mutagenesis, PCR, etc. (see, for example, the techniques described in Sambrook *et al.*, 1990, Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual, 2d Ed., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY and Ausubel *et al.*, eds., 1998, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, John Wiley & Sons, NY, which are both incorporated by reference herein in their entireties), to generate antibodies having a different amino acid sequence, for example to create amino acid substitutions, deletions, and/or insertions.

In a specific embodiment, the amino acid sequence of the heavy and/or light chain variable domains may be inspected to identify the sequences of the complementarity determining regions (CDRs) by methods that are well known in the art, *e.g.*, by comparison to known amino acid sequences of other heavy and light chain variable regions to determine the regions of sequence hypervariability. Using routine recombinant DNA techniques, one or more of the CDRs may be inserted within framework regions, *e.g.*, into human framework regions to humanize a non-human antibody, as described *supra*. The framework regions may be naturally occurring or consensus framework regions, and preferably human framework regions (see, *e.g.*, Chothia *et al.*, *J. Mol. Biol.* 278:457-479 (1998) for a listing of human framework regions). Preferably, the polynucleotide generated by the combination of the framework regions and CDRs encodes an antibody that specifically binds a polypeptide of the invention. Preferably, as discussed *supra*, one or more amino acid substitutions may be made within the framework regions, and, preferably, the amino acid substitutions improve binding of the antibody to its antigen. Additionally, such methods may be used to make amino acid substitutions or deletions of one or more variable region cysteine residues

-125-

participating in an intrachain disulfide bond to generate antibody molecules lacking one or more intrachain disulfide bonds. Other alterations to the polynucleotide are encompassed by the present invention and within the skill of the art.

5 In addition, techniques developed for the production of "chimeric antibodies" (Morrison *et al.*, 1984, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 81:851-855; Neuberger *et al.*, 1984, *Nature* 312:604-608; Takeda *et al.*, 1985, *Nature* 314:452-454) by splicing genes from a mouse antibody molecule of appropriate antigen specificity together with genes from a human antibody molecule of appropriate biological activity can be used. As described *supra*, a chimeric antibody is a molecule in  
10 which different portions are derived from different animal species, such as those having a variable region derived from a murine mAb and a human immunoglobulin constant region, *e.g.*, humanized antibodies.

Alternatively, techniques described for the production of single chain antibodies (U.S. Patent No. 4,694,778; Bird, 1988, *Science* 242:423-42; Huston  
15 *et al.*, 1988, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 85:5879-5883; and Ward *et al.*, 1989, *Nature* 334:544-554) can be adapted to produce single chain antibodies. Single chain antibodies are formed by linking the heavy and light chain fragments of the Fv region via an amino acid bridge, resulting in a single chain polypeptide. Techniques for the assembly of functional Fv fragments in *E. coli* may also be  
20 used (Skerra *et al.*, 1988, *Science* 242:1038- 1041).

### ***B. Methods of Producing Antibodies***

The antibodies of the invention can be produced by any method known in the art for the synthesis of antibodies, in particular, by chemical synthesis or preferably, by recombinant expression techniques.

25 Recombinant expression of an antibody of the invention, or fragment, derivative or analog thereof, *e.g.*, a heavy or light chain of an antibody of the invention, requires construction of an expression vector containing a polynucleotide that encodes the antibody. Once a polynucleotide encoding an antibody molecule or a heavy or light chain of an antibody, or portion thereof

-126-

(preferably containing the heavy or light chain variable domain), of the invention has been obtained, the vector for the production of the antibody molecule may be produced by recombinant DNA technology using techniques well known in the art. Thus, methods for preparing a protein by expressing a polynucleotide containing an antibody encoding nucleotide sequence are described herein. Methods which are well known to those skilled in the art can be used to construct expression vectors containing antibody coding sequences and appropriate transcriptional and translational control signals. These methods include, for example, *in vitro* recombinant DNA techniques, synthetic techniques, and *in vivo* genetic recombination. The invention, thus, provides replicable vectors comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding an antibody molecule of the invention, or a heavy or light chain thereof, or a heavy or light chain variable domain, operably linked to a promoter. Such vectors may include the nucleotide sequence encoding the constant region of the antibody molecule (*see, e.g.*, PCT Publication WO 86/05807; PCT Publication WO 89/01036; and U.S. Patent No. 5,122,464) and the variable domain of the antibody may be cloned into such a vector for expression of the entire heavy or light chain.

The expression vector is transferred to a host cell by conventional techniques and the transfected cells are then cultured by conventional techniques to produce an antibody of the invention. Thus, the invention includes host cells containing a polynucleotide encoding an antibody of the invention, or a heavy or light chain thereof, operably linked to a heterologous promoter. In preferred embodiments for the expression of double-chained antibodies, vectors encoding both the heavy and light chains may be co-expressed in the host cell for expression of the entire immunoglobulin molecule, as detailed below.

A variety of host-expression vector systems may be utilized to express the antibody molecules of the invention. Such host-expression systems represent vehicles by which the coding sequences of interest may be produced and subsequently purified, but also represent cells which may, when transformed or transfected with the appropriate nucleotide coding sequences, express an antibody molecule of the invention *in situ*. These include but are not limited to

-127-

microorganisms such as bacteria (*e.g.*, *E. coli*, *B. subtilis*) transformed with recombinant bacteriophage DNA, plasmid DNA or cosmid DNA expression vectors containing antibody coding sequences; yeast (*e.g.*, *Saccharomyces*, *Pichia*) transformed with recombinant yeast expression vectors containing antibody coding sequences; insect cell systems infected with recombinant virus expression vectors (*e.g.*, baculovirus) containing antibody coding sequences; plant cell systems infected with recombinant virus expression vectors (*e.g.*, cauliflower mosaic virus, CaMV; tobacco mosaic virus, TMV) or transformed with recombinant plasmid expression vectors (*e.g.*, Ti plasmid) containing antibody coding sequences; or mammalian cell systems (*e.g.*, COS, CHO, BHK, 293, 3T3 cells) harboring recombinant expression constructs containing promoters derived from the genome of mammalian cells (*e.g.*, metallothionein promoter) or from mammalian viruses (*e.g.*, the adenovirus late promoter; the vaccinia virus 7.5K promoter). Preferably, bacterial cells such as *Escherichia coli*, and more preferably, eukaryotic cells, especially for the expression of whole recombinant antibody molecule, are used for the expression of a recombinant antibody molecule. For example, mammalian cells such as Chinese hamster ovary cells (CHO), in conjunction with a vector such as the major intermediate early gene promoter element from human cytomegalovirus is an effective expression system for antibodies (Foecking *et al.*, 1986, *Gene* 45:101; Cockett *et al.*, 1990, *Bio/Technology* 8:2).

In bacterial systems, a number of expression vectors may be advantageously selected depending upon the use intended for the antibody molecule being expressed. For example, when a large quantity of such a protein is to be produced, for the generation of pharmaceutical compositions of an antibody molecule, vectors which direct the expression of high levels of fusion protein products that are readily purified may be desirable. Such vectors include, but are not limited, to the *E. coli* expression vector pUR278 (Ruther *et al.*, 1983, *EMBO J.* 2:1791), in which the antibody coding sequence may be ligated individually into the vector in frame with the lac Z coding region so that a fusion protein is produced; pIN vectors (Inouye & Inouye, 1985, *Nucleic Acids Res.*

-128-

13:3101-3109; Van Heeke & Schuster, 1989, *J. Biol. Chem.* 24:5503-5509); and the like. pGEX vectors may also be used to express foreign polypeptides as fusion proteins with glutathione S-transferase (GST). In general, such fusion proteins are soluble and can easily be purified from lysed cells by adsorption and binding to a matrix glutathione-agarose beads followed by elution in the presence of free glutathione. The pGEX vectors are designed to include thrombin or factor Xa protease cleavage sites so that the cloned target gene product can be released from the GST moiety.

In an insect system, *Autographa californica* nuclear polyhedrosis virus (AcNPV) is used as a vector to express foreign genes. The virus grows in *Spodoptera frugiperda* cells. The antibody coding sequence may be cloned individually into non-essential regions (for example the polyhedrin gene) of the virus and placed under control of an AcNPV promoter (for example the polyhedrin promoter).

In mammalian host cells, a number of viral-based expression systems may be utilized. In cases where an adenovirus is used as an expression vector, the antibody coding sequence of interest may be ligated to an adenovirus transcription/translation control complex, *e.g.*, the late promoter and tripartite leader sequence. This chimeric gene may then be inserted in the adenovirus genome by *in vitro* or *in vivo* recombination. Insertion in a non-essential region of the viral genome (*e.g.*, region E1 or E3) will result in a recombinant virus that is viable and capable of expressing the antibody molecule in infected hosts. (*e.g.*, see Logan & Shenk, 1984, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 81:355-359). Specific initiation signals may also be required for efficient translation of inserted antibody coding sequences. These signals include the ATG initiation codon and adjacent sequences. Furthermore, the initiation codon must be in phase with the reading frame of the desired coding sequence to ensure translation of the entire insert. These exogenous translational control signals and initiation codons can be of a variety of origins, both natural and synthetic. The efficiency of expression may be enhanced by the inclusion of appropriate transcription enhancer elements,

-129-

transcription terminators, etc. (see Bittner *et al.*, 1987, *Methods in Enzymol.* 153:51-544).

In addition, a host cell strain may be chosen which modulates the expression of the inserted sequences, or modifies and processes the gene product in the specific fashion desired. Such modifications (*e.g.*, glycosylation) and processing (*e.g.*, cleavage) of protein products may be important for the function of the protein. Different host cells have characteristic and specific mechanisms for the post-translational processing and modification of proteins and gene products. Appropriate cell lines or host systems can be chosen to ensure the correct modification and processing of the foreign protein expressed. To this end, eukaryotic host cells which possess the cellular machinery for proper processing of the primary transcript, glycosylation, and phosphorylation of the gene product may be used. Such mammalian host cells include but are not limited to CHO, VERY, BHK, HeLa, COS, MDCK, 293, 3T3, WI38, and in particular, breast cancer cell lines such as, for example, BT483, Hs578T, HTB2, BT20 and T47D, and normal mammary gland cell line such as, for example, CRL7030 and Hs578Bst.

For long-term, high-yield production of recombinant proteins, stable expression is preferred. For example, cell lines which stably express the antibody molecule may be engineered. Rather than using expression vectors which contain viral origins of replication, host cells can be transformed with DNA controlled by appropriate expression control elements (*e.g.*, promoter, enhancer, sequences, transcription terminators, polyadenylation sites, etc.), and a selectable marker. Following the introduction of the foreign DNA, engineered cells may be allowed to grow for 1-2 days in an enriched media, and then are switched to a selective media. The selectable marker in the recombinant plasmid confers resistance to the selection and allows cells to stably integrate the plasmid into their chromosomes and grow to form foci which in turn can be cloned and expanded into cell lines. This method may advantageously be used to engineer cell lines which express the antibody molecule. Such engineered cell lines may be particularly useful in screening and evaluation of compounds that interact directly or indirectly with the antibody molecule.

-130-

A number of selection systems may be used, including but not limited to the herpes simplex virus thymidine kinase (Wigler *et al.*, 1977, *Cell* 11:223), hypoxanthine-guanine phosphoribosyltransferase (Szybalska & Szybalski, 1972, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 48:202), and adenine phosphoribosyltransferase (Lowy *et al.*, 1980, *Cell* 22:817) genes can be employed in tk-, hgp<sup>r</sup>t- or ap<sup>r</sup>t-cells, respectively. Also, antimetabolite resistance can be used as the basis of selection for the following genes: dhfr, which confers resistance to methotrexate (Wigler *et al.*, 1980, *Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 77:357; O'Hare *et al.*, 1981, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 78:1527); gpt, which confers resistance to mycophenolic acid (Mulligan & Berg, 1981, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 78:2072); neo, which confers resistance to the aminoglycoside G-418 Clinical Pharmacy 12:488-505; Wu and Wu, 1991, *Biotherapy* 3:87-95; Tolstoshev, 1993, *Ann. Rev. Pharmacol. Toxicol.* 32:573-596; Mulligan, 1993, *Science* 260:926-932; and Morgan and Anderson, 1993, *Ann. Rev. Biochem.* 62:191-217; May, 1993, *TIB TECH* 11(5):155-215); and hyg<sup>r</sup>, which confers resistance to hygromycin (Santerre *et al.*, 1984, *Gene* 30:147). Methods commonly known in the art of recombinant DNA technology which can be used are described in Ausubel *et al.* (eds.), 1993, *Current Protocols in Molecular Biology*, John Wiley & Sons, NY; Kriegler, 1990, *Gene Transfer and Expression, A Laboratory Manual*, Stockton Press, NY; and in Chapters 12 and 13, Dracopoli *et al.* (eds), 1994, *Current Protocols in Human Genetics*, John Wiley & Sons, NY.; Colberre-Garapin *et al.*, 1981, *J. Mol. Biol.* 150:1, which are incorporated by reference herein in their entireties.

The expression levels of an antibody molecule can be increased by vector amplification (for a review, see Bebbington and Hentschel, The use of vectors based on gene amplification for the expression of cloned genes in mammalian cells in DNA cloning, Vol. 3. (Academic Press, New York, 1987)). When a marker in the vector system expressing antibody is amplifiable, increase in the level of inhibitor present in culture of host cell will increase the number of copies of the marker gene. Since the amplified region is associated with the antibody gene, production of the antibody will also increase (Crouse *et al.*, 1983, *Mol. Cell. Biol.* 3:257).



-131-

The host cell may be co-transfected with two expression vectors of the invention, the first vector encoding a heavy chain derived polypeptide and the second vector encoding a light chain derived polypeptide. The two vectors may contain identical selectable markers which enable equal expression of heavy and light chain polypeptides. Alternatively, a single vector may be used which encodes both heavy and light chain polypeptides. In such situations, the light chain should be placed before the heavy chain to avoid an excess of toxic free heavy chain (Proudfoot, 1986, *Nature* 322:52; Kohler, 1980, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 77:2197). The coding sequences for the heavy and light chains may comprise cDNA or genomic DNA.

Once an antibody molecule of the invention has been recombinantly expressed, it may be purified by any method known in the art for purification of an immunoglobulin molecule, for example, by chromatography (*e.g.*, ion exchange, affinity, particularly by affinity for the specific antigen after Protein A, and sizing column chromatography), centrifugation, differential solubility, or by any other standard technique for the purification of proteins.

### C. *Antibody Conjugates*

The present invention encompasses antibodies recombinantly fused or chemically conjugated (including both covalently and non-covalently conjugations) to a polypeptide (or portion thereof, preferably at least 10, 20 or 50 amino acids of the polypeptide) of the present invention to generate fusion proteins. The fusion does not necessarily need to be direct, but may occur through linker sequences. The antibodies may be specific for antigens other than polypeptides (or portion thereof, preferably at least 10, 20 or 50 amino acids of the polypeptide) of the present invention. For example, antibodies may be used to target the polypeptides of the present invention to particular cell types, either *in vitro* or *in vivo*, by fusing or conjugating the polypeptides of the present invention to antibodies specific for particular cell surface receptors. Antibodies fused or conjugated to the polypeptides of the present invention may also be used in *in*

-132-

*vitro* immunoassays and purification methods using methods known in the art. See *e.g.*, Harbor *et al.*, *supra*, and PCT publication WO 93/21232; EP 439,095; Naramura *et al.*, *Immunol. Lett.* 39:91-99 (1994); U.S. Patent 5,474,981; Gillies *et al.*, *PNAS* 89:1428-1432 (1992); Fell *et al.*, *J. Immunol.* 146:2446-2452 (1991), which are incorporated by reference in their entirety.

The present invention further includes compositions comprising the polypeptides of the present invention fused or conjugated to antibody domains other than the variable regions. For example, the polypeptides of the present invention may be fused or conjugated to an antibody Fc region, or portion thereof. The antibody portion fused to a polypeptide of the present invention may comprise the constant region, hinge region, CH1 domain, CH2 domain, and CH3 domain or any combination of whole domains or portions thereof. The polypeptides may also be fused or conjugated to the above antibody portions to form multimers. For example, Fc portions fused to the polypeptides of the present invention can form dimers through disulfide bonding between the Fc portions. Higher multimeric forms can be made by fusing the polypeptides to portions of IgA and IgM. Methods for fusing or conjugating the polypeptides of the present invention to antibody portions are known in the art. See, *e.g.*, U.S. Patent Nos. 5,336,603; 5,622,929; 5,359,046; 5,349,053; 5,447,851; 5,112,946; EP 307,434; EP 367,166; PCT publications WO 96/04388; WO 91/06570; Ashkenazi *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 88:10535-10539 (1991); Zheng *et al.*, *J. Immunol.* 154:5590-5600 (1995); and Vil *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 89:11337-11341(1992) (said references incorporated by reference in their entirety).

As discussed, *supra*, the polypeptides of the present invention may be fused or conjugated to the above antibody portions to increase the *in vivo* half life of the polypeptides or for use in immunoassays using methods known in the art. Further, the polypeptides of the present invention may be fused or conjugated to the above antibody portions to facilitate purification. One reported example describes chimeric proteins consisting of the first two domains of the human CD4-polypeptide and various domains of the constant regions of the heavy or light chains of mammalian immunoglobulins. (EP 394,827; Traunecker *et al.*,

-133-

Nature 331:84-86 (1988). The polypeptides of the present invention fused or conjugated to an antibody having disulfide-linked dimeric structures (due to the IgG) may also be more efficient in binding and neutralizing other molecules, than the monomeric secreted protein or protein fragment alone. (Fountoulakis *et al.*, J. Biochem. 270:3958-3964 (1995)). In many cases, the Fc part in a fusion protein is beneficial in therapy and diagnosis, and thus can result in, for example, improved pharmacokinetic properties. (EP A 232,262). Alternatively, deleting the Fc part after the fusion protein has been expressed, detected, and purified, would be desired. For example, the Fc portion may hinder therapy and diagnosis if the fusion protein is used as an antigen for immunizations. In drug discovery, for example, human proteins, such as hIL-5 receptor, have been fused with Fc portions for the purpose of high-throughput screening assays to identify antagonists of hIL-5. (See, D. Bennett *et al.*, *J. Molecular Recognition* 8:52-58 (1995); K. Johanson *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 270:9459-9471 (1995).

Moreover, the antibodies or fragments thereof of the present invention can be fused to marker sequences, such as a peptide to facilitates their purification. In preferred embodiments, the marker amino acid sequence is a hexa-histidine peptide, such as the tag provided in a pQE vector (QIAGEN, Inc., 9259 Eton Avenue, Chatsworth, CA, 91311), among others, many of which are commercially available. As described in Gentz *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 86:821-824 (1989), for instance, hexa-histidine provides for convenient purification of the fusion protein. Other peptide tags useful for purification include, but are not limited to, the "HA" tag, which corresponds to an epitope derived from the influenza hemagglutinin protein (Wilson *et al.*, *Cell* 37:767 (1984)) and the "flag" tag.

The present invention further encompasses antibodies or fragments thereof conjugated to a diagnostic or therapeutic agent. The antibodies can be used diagnostically to, for example, monitor the development or progression of a tumor as part of a clinical testing procedure to, *e.g.*, determine the efficacy of a given treatment and/or prevention regimens. Detection can be facilitated by coupling the antibody to a detectable substance. Examples of detectable substances

-134-

include various enzymes, prosthetic groups, fluorescent materials, luminescent materials, bioluminescent materials, radioactive materials, positron emitting metals using various positron emission tomographies, and nonradioactive paramagnetic metal ions. *See, for example*, U.S. Patent No. 4,741,900 for metal ions which can be conjugated to antibodies for use as diagnostics according to the present invention. Examples of suitable enzymes include horseradish peroxidase, alkaline phosphatase,  $\beta$ -galactosidase, or acetylcholinesterase; examples of suitable prosthetic group complexes include streptavidin/biotin and avidin/biotin; examples of suitable fluorescent materials include umbelliferone, fluorescein, fluorescein isothiocyanate, rhodamine, dichlorotriazinylamine fluorescein, dansyl chloride or phycoerythrin; an example of a luminescent material includes luminol; examples of bioluminescent materials include luciferase, luciferin, and aequorin; and examples of suitable radioactive material include  $^{125}\text{I}$ ,  $^{131}\text{I}$ ,  $^{111}\text{In}$  or  $^{99}\text{Tc}$ .

Further, an antibody or fragment thereof may be conjugated to a therapeutic moiety such as a cytotoxin, *e.g.*, a cytostatic or cytocidal agent, a therapeutic agent or a radioactive metal ion. A cytotoxin or cytotoxic agent includes any agent that is detrimental to cells. Examples include paclitaxol, cytochalasin B, gramicidin D, ethidium bromide, emetine, mitomycin, etoposide, tenoposide, vincristine, vinblastine, colchicin, doxorubicin, daunorubicin, dihydroxy anthracin dione, mitoxantrone, mithramycin, actinomycin D, 1-dehydrotestosterone, glucocorticoids, procaine, tetracaine, lidocaine, propranolol, and puromycin and analogs or homologs thereof. Therapeutic agents include, but are not limited to, antimetabolites (*e.g.*, methotrexate, 6-mercaptopurine, 6-thioguanine, cytarabine, 5-fluorouracil decarbazine), alkylating agents (*e.g.*, mechlorethamine, thioepa chlorambucil, melphalan, carmustine (BSNU) and lomustine (CCNU), cyclophosphamide, busulfan, dibromomannitol, streptozotocin, mitomycin C, and *cis*-dichlorodiamine platinum (II) (DDP) cisplatin), anthracyclines (*e.g.*, daunorubicin (formerly daunomycin) and doxorubicin), antibiotics (*e.g.*, dactinomycin (formerly actinomycin), bleomycin, mithramycin, and anthramycin (AMC)), and anti-mitotic agents (*e.g.*, vincristine and vinblastine).

-135-

The conjugates of the invention can be used for modifying a given biological response, the therapeutic agent or drug moiety is not to be construed as limited to classical chemical therapeutic agents. For example, the drug moiety may be a protein or polypeptide possessing a desired biological activity. Such proteins may include, for example, a toxin such as abrin, ricin A, pseudomonas exotoxin, or diphtheria toxin; a protein such as tumor necrosis factor,  $\alpha$ -interferon,  $\beta$ -interferon, nerve growth factor, platelet derived growth factor, tissue plasminogen activator, a thrombotic agent or an anti-angiogenic agent, *e.g.*, angiostatin or endostatin; or, biological response modifiers such as, for example, lymphokines, interleukin-1 ("IL-1"), interleukin-2 ("IL-2"), interleukin-6 ("IL-6"), granulocyte macrophage colony stimulating factor ("GM-CSF"), granulocyte colony stimulating factor ("G-CSF"), or other growth factors.

Antibodies may also be attached to solid supports, which are particularly useful for immunoassays or purification of the target antigen. Such solid supports include, but are not limited to, glass, cellulose, polyacrylamide, nylon, polystyrene, polyvinyl chloride or polypropylene.

Techniques for conjugating such therapeutic moiety to antibodies are well known, *see, e.g.*, Arnon *et al.*, "Monoclonal Antibodies For Immunotargeting Of Drugs In Cancer Therapy", in *Monoclonal Antibodies And Cancer Therapy*, Reisfeld *et al.* (eds.), pp. 243-56 (Alan R. Liss, Inc. 1985); Hellstrom *et al.*, "Antibodies For Drug Delivery", in *Controlled Drug Delivery* (2nd Ed.), Robinson *et al.* (eds.), pp. 623-53 (Marcel Dekker, Inc. 1987); Thorpe, "Antibody Carriers Of Cytotoxic Agents In Cancer Therapy: A Review", in *Monoclonal Antibodies '84: Biological And Clinical Applications*, Pinchera *et al.* (eds.), pp. 475-506 (1985); "Analysis, Results, And Future Prospective Of The Therapeutic Use Of Radiolabeled Antibody In Cancer Therapy", in *Monoclonal Antibodies For Cancer Detection And Therapy*, Baldwin *et al.* (eds.), pp. 303-16 (Academic Press 1985), and Thorpe *et al.*, "The Preparation And Cytotoxic Properties Of Antibody-Toxin Conjugates", *Immunol. Rev.* 62:119-58 (1982).

-136-

Alternatively, an antibody can be conjugated to a second antibody to form an antibody heteroconjugate as described by Segal in U.S. Patent No. 4,676,980, which is incorporated herein by reference in its entirety.

5 An antibody, with or without a therapeutic moiety conjugated to it, administered alone or in combination with cytotoxic factor(s) and/or cytokine(s) can be used as a therapeutic.

#### ***D. Assays For Antibody Binding***

10 The antibodies of the invention may be assayed for immunospecific binding by any method known in the art. The immunoassays which can be used include but are not limited to competitive and non-competitive assay systems using techniques such as western blots, radioimmunoassays, ELISA (enzyme linked immunosorbent assay), "sandwich" immunoassays, immunoprecipitation assays, precipitin reactions, gel diffusion precipitin reactions, immunodiffusion assays, agglutination assays, complement-fixation assays, immunoradiometric assays, 15 fluorescent immunoassays, protein A immunoassays, to name but a few. Such assays are routine and well known in the art (*see, e.g.,* Ausubel *et al.*, eds, 1994, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, Vol. 1, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York, which is incorporated by reference herein in its entirety). Exemplary immunoassays are described briefly below (but are not intended by way of 20 limitation).

Immunoprecipitation protocols generally comprise lysing a population of cells in a lysis buffer such as RIPA buffer (1% NP-40 or Triton X-100, 1% sodium deoxycholate, 0.1% SDS, 0.15 M NaCl, 0.01 M sodium phosphate at pH 7.2, 1% 25 Trasylol) supplemented with protein phosphatase and/or protease inhibitors (*e.g.,* EDTA, PMSF, aprotinin, sodium vanadate), adding the antibody of interest to the cell lysate, incubating for a period of time (*e.g.,* 1-4 hours) at 4° C, adding protein A and/or protein G sepharose beads to the cell lysate, incubating for about an hour or more at 4° C, washing the beads in lysis buffer and resuspending the beads in SDS/sample buffer. The ability of the antibody of interest to immunoprecipitate

-137-

a particular antigen can be assessed by, *e.g.*, western blot analysis. One of skill in the art would be knowledgeable as to the parameters that can be modified to increase the binding of the antibody to an antigen and decrease the background (*e.g.*, pre-clearing the cell lysate with sepharose beads). For further discussion regarding immunoprecipitation protocols *see, e.g.*, Ausubel *et al.*, eds, 1994, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, Vol. 1, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York at 10.16.1.

Western blot analysis generally comprises preparing protein samples, electrophoresis of the protein samples in a polyacrylamide gel (*e.g.*, 8%-20% SDS-PAGE depending on the molecular weight of the antigen), transferring the protein sample from the polyacrylamide gel to a membrane such as nitrocellulose, PVDF or nylon, blocking the membrane in blocking solution (*e.g.*, PBS with 3% BSA or non-fat milk), washing the membrane in washing buffer (*e.g.*, PBS-Tween 20), blocking the membrane with primary antibody (the antibody of interest) diluted in blocking buffer, washing the membrane in washing buffer, blocking the membrane with a secondary antibody (which recognizes the primary antibody, *e.g.*, an anti-human antibody) conjugated to an enzymatic substrate (*e.g.*, horseradish peroxidase or alkaline phosphatase) or radioactive molecule (*e.g.*,  $^{32}\text{P}$  or  $^{125}\text{I}$ ) diluted in blocking buffer, washing the membrane in wash buffer, and detecting the presence of the antigen. One of skill in the art would be knowledgeable as to the parameters that can be modified to increase the signal detected and to reduce the background noise. For further discussion regarding western blot protocols *see, e.g.*, Ausubel *et al.*, eds, 1994, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, Vol. 1, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York at 10.8.1.

ELISAs comprise preparing antigen, coating the well of a 96 well microtiter plate with the antigen, adding the antibody of interest conjugated to a detectable compound such as an enzymatic substrate (*e.g.*, horseradish peroxidase or alkaline phosphatase) to the well and incubating for a period of time, and detecting the presence of the antigen. In ELISAs the antibody of interest does not have to be conjugated to a detectable compound; instead, a second antibody (which recognizes the antibody of interest) conjugated to a detectable compound

-138-

may be added to the well. Further, instead of coating the well with the antigen, the antibody may be coated to the well. In this case, a second antibody conjugated to a detectable compound may be added following the addition of the antigen of interest to the coated well. One of skill in the art would be knowledgeable as to the parameters that can be modified to increase the signal detected as well as other variations of ELISAs known in the art. For further discussion regarding ELISAs *see, e.g.,* Ausubel *et al.*, eds, 1994, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, Vol. 1, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York at 11.2.1.

The binding affinity of an antibody to an antigen and the off-rate of an antibody-antigen interaction can be determined by competitive binding assays. One example of a competitive binding assay is a radioimmunoassay comprising the incubation of labeled antigen (*e.g.,*  $^3\text{H}$  or  $^{125}\text{I}$ ) with the antibody of interest in the presence of increasing amounts of unlabeled antigen, and the detection of the antibody bound to the labeled antigen. The affinity of the antibody of interest for a particular antigen and the binding off-rates can be determined from the data by scatchard plot analysis. Competition with a second antibody can also be determined using radioimmunoassays. In this case, the antigen is incubated with antibody of interest is conjugated to a labeled compound (*e.g.,*  $^3\text{H}$  or  $^{125}\text{I}$ ) in the presence of increasing amounts of an unlabeled second antibody.

#### ***E. Antibody Based Therapies***

The present invention is further directed to antibody-based therapies which involve administering antibodies of the invention to an animal, preferably a mammal, and most preferably a human, patient for treating and/or preventing one or more of the disorders or conditions described herein. Therapeutic compounds of the invention include, but are not limited to, antibodies of the invention (including fragments, analogs and derivatives thereof as described herein) and nucleic acids encoding antibodies of the invention (including fragments, analogs and derivatives thereof as described herein).



-139-

While not intending to be bound to theory, DR3 receptors are believed to induce programmed cell death by the association/cross-linking of death domains between different receptor molecules. Thus, agents (*e.g.*, antibodies) which prevent association/cross-linking of DR3 death domains will prevent DR3 mediated programmed cell death, and agents (*e.g.*, antibodies) which induce association/cross-linking of DR3 death domains will induce DR3 mediated programmed cell death. Further, DR3 ligands (*e.g.*, TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$ ) which induce DR3 mediated programmed cell death are believed to function by causing the association/cross-linking of DR3 death domains.

As suggested above, DR3 receptors have been shown to bind TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$  (*see* PCT Publication No. WO 00/08139, the entire disclosure of which is incorporated herein by reference). DR3 receptors are also known to be present in a number of tissues and on the surfaces of a number of cell types. These tissues and cell types include endothelial cells, liver cells, hepatocellular tumor, lymph nodes, Hodgkin's lymphoma, tonsil, bone marrow, spleen, heart, thymus, pericardium, healing wound (skin), brain, pancreas tumor, burned skin, U937 cells, testis, colon cancer (metastaticized to liver), pancreas, rejected kidney, adipose, ovary, olfactory epithelium, striatum depression, HeLa cells, LNCAP (upon treatment with +30 nM androgen), HUVEC (human umbilical vein endothelial cells), 8 week embryo tissues, 9 week embryo tissues, fetal brain tissues, fetal kidney tissues, fetal heart tissues, fetal thymus tissues, fetal lung tissues, fetal liver tissues, fetal spleen tissues, T-cell helper II, activated T-cell (16 hr), activated T-cell (24 hr), primary dendritic cells, eosinophils, monocytes, and keratinocytes. Further, TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$  has been shown to induce apoptosis, to have anti-angiogenic activity, and to inhibit the growth of tumor cells *in vivo*. Additionally, TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$  activities are believed to be modulated, at least in part, through interaction with DR3 receptors.

Antibodies which act as both agonists and antagonists of receptor functions are known in the art. For example, Deng *et al.*, (*Blood* 92:1981-1988 (1998)) describe a monoclonal antibody which binds to the human c-Mpl receptor

-140-

and stimulates megakaryocytopoiesis. The monoclonal antibody described in Deng *et al.* is thus a c-Mpl receptor agonist.

Antibodies which bind to DR3 receptors will have varying effects on these receptors. These effects differ based on the specific portions of the DR3 receptor to which the antibodies bind and the three-dimensional conformation of the antibody molecules themselves. Thus, antibodies which bind to the extracellular domain of a DR3 receptor can either stimulate or inhibit DR3 activities (*e.g.*, the induction of apoptosis). Antibodies which stimulate DR3 receptor activities (*e.g.*, by facilitating the association between DR3 receptor death domains) are DR3 agonists and antibodies which inhibit DR3 receptor activities (*e.g.*, by blocking the binding of TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$  and/or preventing the association between DR3 receptor death domains) are DR3 antagonists.

Antibodies of the invention which function as agonists and antagonists of DR3 receptors include antigen-binding antibody fragments such as Fab and F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments, Fd, single-chain Fvs (scFv), disulfide-linked Fvs (sdFv) and fragments comprising either a V<sub>L</sub> or V<sub>H</sub> domain, as well as polyclonal, monoclonal and humanized antibodies. Each of these antigen-binding antibody fragments and antibodies are described in more detail elsewhere herein.

In view of the above, antibodies of the invention, as well as other agonists, are useful for stimulating DR3 death domain activity in endothelial cells, resulting in anti-angiogenic activity. Antibodies of this type are useful for prevention and/or treating diseases and conditions associated with hypervascularization and neovascularization, such as rheumatoid arthritis and solid tissue cancers (*e.g.*, skin cancer, head and neck tumors, breast tumors, endothelioma, osteoblastoma, osteoclastoma, and Kaposi's sarcoma), as well as diseases and conditions associated with chronic inflammation.

Diseases and conditions associated with chronic inflammation, such as ulcerative colitis and Crohn's disease, often show histological changes associated with the ingrowth of new blood vessels into the inflamed tissues. Agonists of the invention which stimulate the activity of DR3 death domains will induce apoptosis in endothelial cells. As a result, agonists of the invention can inhibit the formation

-141-

of blood and lymph vessels and, thus, can be used to prevent and/or treat diseases and conditions associated with hypervascularization and neovascularization.

Other diseases and conditions associated with angiogenesis which can be prevented and/or treated using agonists of the invention include hypertrophic and keloid scarring, proliferative diabetic retinopathy, arteriovenous malformations, atherosclerotic plaques, hemophilic joints, nonunion fractures, Osler-Weber syndrome, psoriasis, pyogenic granuloma, scleroderma, trachoma, menorrhagia, and vascular adhesions.

As noted above, DR3 receptors are also found on T-cells. Thus, agonists of the invention (*e.g.*, anti-DR3 receptor antibodies) are also useful for inhibiting T-cell mediated immune responses, as well as preventing and/or treating diseases and conditions associated with increased T-cell proliferation. Diseases and conditions associated with T-cell mediated immune responses and increased T-cell proliferation include graft-v-host responses and diseases, inflammation, autoimmune diseases, and T-cell leukemias.

Further, agents which inhibit DR3 death domain activity (*e.g.*, DR3 antagonists) are also useful for preventing and/or treating a number of diseases and conditions associated with decreased vascularization, decreased T-cell proliferation, and decreases in T-cell populations. As indicated above, examples of antagonists of DR3 receptor activity include anti-DR3 receptor antibodies. These antibodies can function, for examples, by either binding to DR3 receptors and blocking the binding of ligands which stimulate DR3 death domain activity (*e.g.*, TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$ ) or inhibiting DR3 receptor conformational changes associated with membrane signal transduction.

An example of a condition associated with decreased vascularization that can be treated using antagonists of the invention is delayed wound healing. The elderly, in particular, often heal at a slower rate than younger individuals. Antagonists of the invention can thus prevent and/or inhibit apoptosis from occurring in endothelial cells at wound sites and thereby promote wound healing in healing impaired individuals, as well as in individuals who heal at "normal" rates. Thus, antagonists of the invention can be used to promote and/or accelerate

-142-

wound healing. Antagonists of the invention are also useful for treating and/or preventing other diseases and conditions including restenosis, myocardial infarction, peripheral arterial disease, critical limb ischemia, angina, atherosclerosis, ischemia, edema, liver cirrhosis, osteoarthritis, and pulmonary fibrosis.

Antagonists of the invention (*e.g.*, anti-DR3 receptor antibodies) are also useful for enhancing T-cell mediated immune responses, as well as preventing and/or treating diseases and conditions associated with decreased T-cell proliferation. Antibodies of the invention which block the binding of DR3 receptor ligands to DR3 receptors or interfere with DR3 receptor conformational changes associated with membrane signal transduction can inhibit DR3 mediated T-cell apoptosis. The inhibition of DR3 mediated apoptosis can, for examples, either result in an increase in the expansion rate of *in vivo* T-cell populations or prevent a decrease in the size of such populations. Thus, antagonists of the invention can be used to prevent and/or treat diseases or conditions associated with decreased or decreases in T-cell populations. Examples of such diseases and conditions included acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS) and related afflictions (*e.g.*, AIDS related complexes), T-cell immunodeficiencies, radiation sickness, and T-cell depletion due to radiation and/or chemotherapy.

Further, when an antagonist of the invention is administered to an individual for the treatment and/or prevention of a disease or condition associated with decreased T-cell populations, the antagonist may be co-administered with an agent which activates and/or induces lymphocyte proliferation (*e.g.*, a cytokine). Combination therapies of this nature, as well as other combination therapies, are discussed below in more detail.

Anti-DR3 antibodies are thus useful for treating and/or preventing malignancies, abnormalities, diseases and/or conditions involving tissues and cell types which express DR3 receptors. Further, malignancies, abnormalities, diseases and/or conditions which can be treated and/or prevented by the induction of programmed cell death in cells which express DR3 receptors can be treated and/or prevented using DR3 receptor agonists of the invention. Similarly,

-143-

malignancies, abnormalities, diseases and/or conditions which can be treated and/or prevented by inhibiting programmed cell death in cells which express DR3 receptors can be treated and/or prevented using DR3 receptor antagonists of the invention.

5           A number of additional malignancies, abnormalities, diseases and/or conditions which can be treated using the agonists and antagonists of the invention are set out elsewhere herein, for example, in the section below entitled "Therapeutics".

10           The antibodies of the present invention may be used therapeutically in a number of ways, includes binding polynucleotides or polypeptides of the present invention locally or systemically in the body or by direct cytotoxicity of the antibody, *e.g.*, as mediated by complement (CDC) or by effector cells (ADCC).

15           The antibodies of this invention may be advantageously utilized in combination with other monoclonal or chimeric antibodies, or with lymphokines, tumor necrosis factors (*e.g.*, TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$ ) or hematopoietic growth factors (*e.g.*, IL-2, IL-3 and IL-7). For example, agonistic anti-DR3 antibodies may be administered in conjunction with TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$  when one seeks to induce DR3 mediated cell death in cells which express DR3 receptors of the invention. Combination therapies of this nature, as well as other combination therapies, are  
20           discussed below in more detail.

25           The antibodies of the invention may be administered alone or in combination with other types of treatments (*e.g.*, radiation therapy, chemotherapy, hormonal therapy, immunotherapy and anti-tumor agents). Generally, administration of products of a species origin or species reactivity (in the case of antibodies) that is the same species as that of the patient is preferred. Thus, in a preferred embodiment, human antibodies, fragments derivatives, analogs, or nucleic acids, are administered to a human patient for therapy or prophylaxis.

30           It is preferred to use high affinity and/or potent *in vivo* inhibiting and/or neutralizing antibodies against polypeptides or polynucleotides of the present invention, fragments or regions thereof, for both immunoassays directed to and therapy of disorders related to polynucleotides or polypeptides, including

-144-

fragments thereof, of the present invention. Such antibodies, fragments, or regions, will preferably have an affinity for polynucleotides or polypeptides, including fragments thereof. Preferred binding affinities include those with a dissociation constant or  $K_d$  less than  $5 \times 10^{-6}M$ ,  $10^{-6}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-7}M$ ,  $10^{-7}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-8}M$ ,  $10^{-8}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-9}M$ ,  $10^{-9}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-10}M$ ,  $10^{-10}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-11}M$ ,  $10^{-11}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-12}M$ ,  $10^{-12}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-13}M$ ,  $10^{-13}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-14}M$ ,  $10^{-14}M$ ,  $5 \times 10^{-15}M$ , and  $10^{-15}M$ .

### ***Transgenic Non-Human Animals***

The proteins of the invention can also be expressed in transgenic animals. Animals of any species, including, but not limited to, mice, rats, rabbits, hamsters, guinea pigs, pigs, micro-pigs, goats, sheep, cows and non-human primates, *e.g.*, baboons, monkeys, and chimpanzees may be used to generate transgenic animals. In a specific embodiment, techniques described herein or otherwise known in the art, are used to express polypeptides of the invention in humans, as part of a gene therapy protocol.

Any technique known in the art may be used to introduce the transgene (*i.e.*, nucleic acids of the invention) into animals to produce the founder lines of transgenic animals. Such techniques include, but are not limited to, pronuclear microinjection (Paterson *et al.*, *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 40:691-698 (1994); Carver *et al.*, *Biotechnology (NY)* 11:1263-1270 (1993); Wright *et al.*, *Biotechnology (NY)* 9:830-834 (1991); and Hoppe *et al.*, US Patent Number 4,873,191 (1989)); retrovirus mediated gene transfer into germ lines (Van der Putten *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., USA* 82:6148-6152 (1985)), blastocysts or embryos; gene targeting in embryonic stem cells (Thompson *et al.*, *Cell* 56:313-321 (1989)); electroporation of cells or embryos (Lo, *Mol. Cell. Biol.* 3:1803-1814 (1983)); introduction of the polynucleotides of the invention using a gene gun (*see, e.g.*, Ulmer *et al.*, *Science* 259:1745 (1993)); introducing nucleic acid constructs into embryonic pluripotent stem cells and transferring the stem cells back into the blastocyst; and sperm-mediated gene transfer (Lavitrano *et al.*, *Cell* 57:717-723 (1989); *etc.* For a review of such techniques, see Gordon,

-145-

"Transgenic Animals," *Intl. Rev. Cytol.* 115:171-229 (1989), which is incorporated by reference herein in its entirety. Further, the contents of each of the documents recited in this paragraph is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety. *See also*, U.S. Patent No. 5,464,764 (Capecchi *et al.*, Positive-Negative Selection Methods and Vectors); U.S. Patent No. 5,631,153 (Capecchi *et al.*, Cells and Non-Human Organisms Containing Predetermined Genomic Modifications and Positive-Negative Selection Methods and Vectors for Making Same); U.S. Patent No. 4,736,866 (Leder *et al.*, Transgenic Non-Human Animals); and U.S. Patent No. 4,873,191 (Wagner *et al.*, Genetic Transformation of Zygotes); each of which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety.

Any technique known in the art may be used to produce transgenic clones containing polynucleotides of the invention, for example, nuclear transfer into enucleated oocytes of nuclei from cultured embryonic, fetal, or adult cells induced to quiescence (Campell *et al.*, *Nature* 380:64-66 (1996); Wilmut *et al.*, *Nature* 385:810-813 (1997)), each of which is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety).

The present invention provides for transgenic animals that carry the transgene in all their cells, as well as animals which carry the transgene in some, but not all their cells, *i.e.*, mosaic animals or chimeric animals. The transgene may be integrated as a single transgene or as multiple copies such as in concatamers, *e.g.*, head-to-head tandems or head-to-tail tandems. The transgene may also be selectively introduced into and activated in a particular cell type by following, for example, the teaching of Lasko *et al.* (Lasko *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 89:6232-6236 (1992)). The regulatory sequences required for such a cell-type specific activation will depend upon the particular cell type of interest, and will be apparent to those of skill in the art. When it is desired that the polynucleotide transgene be integrated into the chromosomal site of the endogenous gene, gene targeting is preferred. Briefly, when such a technique is to be utilized, vectors containing some nucleotide sequences homologous to the endogenous gene are designed for the purpose of integrating, via homologous recombination with chromosomal sequences, into and disrupting the function of the nucleotide

-146-

sequence of the endogenous gene. The transgene may also be selectively introduced into a particular cell type, thus inactivating the endogenous gene in only that cell type, by following, for example, the teaching of Gu *et al.* (Gu *et al.*, *Science* 265:103-106 (1994)). The regulatory sequences required for such a cell-type specific inactivation will depend upon the particular cell type of interest, and will be apparent to those of skill in the art. The contents of each of the documents recited in this paragraph is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety.

Once transgenic animals have been generated, the expression of the recombinant gene may be assayed utilizing standard techniques. Initial screening may be accomplished by Southern blot analysis or PCR techniques to analyze animal tissues to verify that integration of the transgene has taken place. The level of mRNA expression of the transgene in the tissues of the transgenic animals may also be assessed using techniques which include, but are not limited to, Northern blot analysis of tissue samples obtained from the animal, *in situ* hybridization analysis, and reverse transcriptase-PCR (rt-PCR). Samples of transgenic gene-expressing tissue may also be evaluated immunocytochemically or immunohistochemically using antibodies specific for the transgene product.

Once the founder animals are produced, they may be bred, inbred, outbred, or crossbred to produce colonies of the particular animal. Examples of such breeding strategies include, but are not limited to: outbreeding of founder animals with more than one integration site in order to establish separate lines; inbreeding of separate lines in order to produce compound transgenics that express the transgene at higher levels because of the effects of additive expression of each transgene; crossing of heterozygous transgenic animals to produce animals homozygous for a given integration site in order to both augment expression and eliminate the need for screening of animals by DNA analysis; crossing of separate homozygous lines to produce compound heterozygous or homozygous lines; and breeding to place the transgene on a distinct background that is appropriate for an experimental model of interest.

Transgenic and "knock-out" animals of the invention have uses which include, but are not limited to, animal model systems useful in elaborating the



-147-

biological function of DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptides, studying conditions and/or disorders associated with aberrant DR3-V1 or DR3 expression, and in screening for compounds effective in ameliorating such conditions and/or disorders.

In further embodiments of the invention, cells that are genetically engineered to express the proteins of the invention, or alternatively, that are genetically engineered not to express the proteins of the invention (*e.g.*, knockouts) are administered to a patient *in vivo*. Such cells may be obtained from the patient (*i.e.*, animal, including human) or an MHC compatible donor and can include, but are not limited to fibroblasts, bone marrow cells, blood cells (*e.g.*, lymphocytes), adipocytes, muscle cells, endothelial cells, etc. The cells are genetically engineered *in vitro* using recombinant DNA techniques to introduce the coding sequence of polypeptides of the invention into the cells, or alternatively, to disrupt the coding sequence and/or endogenous regulatory sequence associated with the polypeptides of the invention, *e.g.*, by transduction (using viral vectors, and preferably vectors that integrate the transgene into the cell genome) or transfection procedures, including, but not limited to, the use of plasmids, cosmids, YACs, naked DNA, electroporation, liposomes, etc. The coding sequence of the polypeptides of the invention can be placed under the control of a strong constitutive or inducible promoter or promoter/enhancer to achieve expression, and preferably secretion, of the polypeptides of the invention. The engineered cells which express and preferably secrete the polypeptides of the invention can be introduced into the patient systemically, *e.g.*, in the circulation, or intraperitoneally. Alternatively, the cells can be incorporated into a matrix and implanted in the body, *e.g.*, genetically engineered fibroblasts can be implanted as part of a skin graft; genetically engineered endothelial cells can be implanted as part of a lymphatic or vascular graft. (*See, e.g.*, Anderson *et al.*, US Patent Number 5,399,349; and Mulligan & Wilson, US Patent Number 5,460,959, each of which is incorporated by reference herein in its entirety).

When the cells to be administered are non-autologous or non-MHC compatible cells, they can be administered using well known techniques which prevent the development of a host immune response against the introduced cells.

-148-

For example, the cells may be introduced in an encapsulated form which, while allowing for an exchange of components with the immediate extracellular environment, does not allow the introduced cells to be recognized by the host immune system.

## 5      *Therapeutics*

The Tumor Necrosis Factor (TNF) family ligands are known to be among the most pleiotropic cytokines, inducing a large number of cellular responses, including cytotoxicity, anti-viral activity, immunoregulatory activities, and the transcriptional regulation of several genes (D.V. Goeddel *et al.*, "Tumor Necrosis Factors: Gene Structure and Biological Activities," *Symp. Quant. Biol.* 51:597-609 (1986), Cold Spring Harbor; B. Beutler and A. Cerami, *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* 57:505-518 (1988); L.J. Old, *Sci. Am.* 258:59-75 (1988); W. Fiers, *FEBS Lett.* 285:199-224 (1991)). The TNF-family ligands induce such various cellular responses by binding to TNF-family receptors, including the DR3-V1 or DR3 of the present invention.

Cells which express the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide and are believed to have a potent cellular response to DR3-V1 or DR3 ligands include lymphocytes, fibroblasts, macrophages, synovial cells, activated T-cells, lymphoblasts and epithelial cells. By "a cellular response to a TNF-family ligand" is intended any genotypic, phenotypic, and/or morphologic change to a cell, cell line, tissue, tissue culture or patient that is induced by a TNF-family ligand. As indicated, such cellular responses include not only normal physiological responses to TNF-family ligands, but also diseases associated with increased apoptosis or the inhibition of apoptosis. Apoptosis-programmed cell death is a physiological mechanism involved in the deletion of peripheral T lymphocytes of the immune system, and its dysregulation can lead to a number of different pathogenic processes (J.C. Ameisen, *AIDS* 8:1197-1213 (1994); P.H. Krammer *et al.*, *Curr. Opin. Immunol.* 6:279-289 (1994)).

DR3-V1 or DR3 polynucleotides, polypeptides, agonists or antagonists of

-149-

the invention may be used in developing treatments and diagnostic/prognostic assays for any disorder mediated (directly or indirectly) by defective, or insufficient amounts of DR3. DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptides, agonists or antagonists may be administered to a patient (*e.g.*, mammal, preferably human) afflicted with such a disorder. Alternatively, a gene therapy approach may be applied to treat and/or prevent such disorders. Disclosure herein of DR3-V1 or DR3 nucleotide sequences permits the detection of defective DR3 genes, and the replacement thereof with normal DR3-encoding genes. Defective genes may be detected in *in vitro* diagnostic assays, and by comparison of the DR3-V1 or DR3 nucleotide sequence disclosed herein with that of a DR3 gene derived from a patient suspected of harboring a defect in this gene.

Diseases associated with increased cell survival, or the inhibition of apoptosis, include cancers (such as follicular lymphomas, carcinomas with p53 mutations, and hormone-dependent tumors, such as breast cancer, prostate cancer, Kaposi's sarcoma and ovarian cancer); autoimmune disorders (such as multiple sclerosis, Sjogren's syndrome, Hashimoto's thyroiditis, biliary cirrhosis, Behcet's disease, Crohn's disease, polymyositis, systemic lupus erythematosus, immune-related glomerulonephritis, and rheumatoid arthritis) and viral infections (such as herpes viruses, pox viruses and adenoviruses), information graft versus host disease, acute graft rejection, and chronic graft rejection. Diseases associated with increased apoptosis include AIDS; neurodegenerative disorders (such as Alzheimer's disease, Parkinson's disease, Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis, Retinitis pigmentosa, Cerebellar degeneration); myelodysplastic syndromes (such as aplastic anemia), ischemic injury (such as that caused by myocardial infarction, stroke and reperfusion injury), toxin-induced liver disease (such as that caused by alcohol), septic shock, cachexia, and anorexia.

Additional diseases or conditions associated with increased cell survival include, but are not limited to, progression, and/or metastases of malignancies and related disorders such as leukemia (including acute leukemias (*e.g.*, acute lymphocytic leukemia, acute myelocytic leukemia (including myeloblastic, promyelocytic, myelomonocytic, monocytic, and erythroleukemia)) and chronic

-150-

leukemias (*e.g.*, chronic myelocytic (granulocytic) leukemia and chronic lymphocytic leukemia)), polycythemia vera, lymphomas (*e.g.*, Hodgkin's disease and non-Hodgkin's disease), multiple myeloma, Waldenstrom's macroglobulinemia, heavy chain disease, and solid tumors including, but not limited to, sarcomas and carcinomas such as fibrosarcoma, myxosarcoma, liposarcoma, chondrosarcoma, osteogenic sarcoma, chordoma, angiosarcoma, endotheliosarcoma, lymphangiosarcoma, lymphangioendotheliosarcoma, synovioma, mesothelioma, Ewing's tumor, leiomyosarcoma, rhabdomyosarcoma, colon carcinoma, pancreatic cancer, breast cancer, ovarian cancer, prostate cancer, squamous cell carcinoma, basal cell carcinoma, adenocarcinoma, sweat gland carcinoma, sebaceous gland carcinoma, papillary carcinoma, papillary adenocarcinomas, cystadenocarcinoma, medullary carcinoma, bronchogenic carcinoma, renal cell carcinoma, hepatoma, bile duct carcinoma, choriocarcinoma, seminoma, embryonal carcinoma, Wilm's tumor, cervical cancer, testicular tumor, lung carcinoma, small cell lung carcinoma, bladder carcinoma, epithelial carcinoma, glioma, astrocytoma, medulloblastoma, craniopharyngioma, ependymoma, pinealoma, hemangioblastoma, acoustic neuroma, oligodendroglioma, menangioma, melanoma, neuroblastoma, and retinoblastoma.

Diseases associated with increased apoptosis include AIDS; neurodegenerative disorders (such as Alzheimer's disease, Parkinson's disease, Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis, Retinitis pigmentosa, Cerebellar degeneration and brain tumor or prior associated disease); autoimmune disorders (such as, multiple sclerosis, Sjogren's syndrome, Grave's disease Hashimoto's thyroiditis, autoimmune diabetes, biliary cirrhosis, Behcet's disease, Crohn's disease, polymyositis, systemic lupus erythematosus, immune-related glomerulonephritis, autoimmune gastritis, thrombocytopenic purpura, and rheumatoid arthritis) myelodysplastic syndromes (such as aplastic anemia), graft vs. host disease (acute and/or chronic), ischemic injury (such as that caused by myocardial infarction, stroke and reperfusion injury), liver injury or disease (*e.g.*, hepatitis related liver injury, cirrhosis, ischemia/reperfusion injury, cholestasis (bile duct injury) and liver cancer); toxin-induced liver disease (such as that caused by alcohol), septic shock,

-151-

ulcerative colitis, cachexia and anorexia. In preferred embodiments, DR3 polynucleotides, polypeptides, agonists, and/or antagonists are used to treat, prevent, diagnose and/or prognose the diseases and disorders listed above.

Thus, in one aspect, the present invention is directed to a method for enhancing apoptosis induced by a TNF-family ligand, which involves administering to a cell which expresses the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide an effective amount of DR3-V1 or DR3 ligand, analog or an agonist capable of increasing DR3-V1 or DR3 mediated signaling. Preferably, DR3-V1 or DR3 mediated signaling is increased to treat and/or prevent a disease wherein decreased apoptosis or decreased cytokine and adhesion molecule expression is exhibited. An agonist can include soluble forms of DR3-V1 or DR3 and monoclonal antibodies directed against the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide.

In a further aspect, the present invention is directed to a method for inhibiting apoptosis induced by a TNF-family ligand, which involves administering to a cell which expresses the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide an effective amount of an antagonist capable of decreasing DR3-V1 or DR3 mediated signaling. Preferably, DR3-V1 or DR3 mediated signaling is decreased to treat and/or prevent a disease wherein increased apoptosis or NF-kB expression is exhibited. An antagonist can include soluble forms of DR3-V1 or DR3 and monoclonal antibodies directed against the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide.

In another aspect, DR3-V1-Fc and DR3-Fc proteins and soluble portions of the extracellular domains of DR3-V1 and DR3 proteins are useful in stimulating neovascularization and angiogenesis. Thus, these polypeptides are useful, for example, for the treatment and/or prevention of diseases and conditions associated with hypovascularization (*e.g.*, Turner's syndrome, cardiovascular aging, bronchial stenosis, depression).

Specifically included within the scope of the invention are DR3-V1-Fc and DR3-Fc proteins receptor/Fc fusion proteins, and nucleic acid molecules which encode such proteins. These fusion proteins include those having amino acid sequences of the extracellular domains of the DR3 proteins of the invention. Examples of portions of DR3 extracellular domains which are useful in the

-152-

preparation of DR3 receptor/Fc fusion proteins include amino acids 1 to 199 in SEQ ID NO:4 and amino acids 1 to 210, 37 to 210, 50 to 210, and 100 to 210 in SEQ ID NO:2.

Further, afflictions which can be treated and/or prevented by DR3-V1 and DR3 mediated stimulation of angiogenesis include soft tissue traumas (e.g., cuts and bruises), ulcers (e.g., peptic, skin and venous), and sclerodermas.

By "agonist" is intended naturally occurring and synthetic compounds capable of enhancing or potentiating apoptosis. By "antagonist" is intended naturally occurring and synthetic compounds capable of inhibiting apoptosis. Whether any candidate "agonist" or "antagonist" of the present invention can enhance or inhibit apoptosis can be determined using art-known TNF-family ligand/receptor cellular response assays, including those described in more detail below.

One such screening procedure involves the use of melanophores which are transfected to express the receptor of the present invention. Such a screening technique is described in PCT WO 92/01810, published February 6, 1992. Such an assay may be employed, for example, for screening for a compound which inhibits (or enhances) activation of the receptor polypeptide of the present invention by contacting the melanophore cells which encode the receptor with both a TNF-family ligand and the candidate antagonist (or agonist). Inhibition or enhancement of the signal generated by the ligand indicates that the compound is an antagonist or agonist of the ligand/receptor signaling pathway.

Other screening techniques include the use of cells which express the receptor (for example, transfected CHO cells) in a system which measures extracellular pH changes caused by receptor activation, for example, as described in *Science* 246:181-296 (October 1989). For example, compounds may be contacted with a cell which expresses the receptor polypeptide of the present invention and a second messenger response, e.g., signal transduction or pH changes, may be measured to determine whether the potential compound activates or inhibits the receptor.

Another such screening technique involves introducing RNA encoding the

-153-

receptor into *Xenopus* oocytes to transiently express the receptor. The receptor oocytes may then be contacted with the receptor ligand and a compound to be screened, followed by detection of inhibition or activation of a calcium signal in the case of screening for compounds which are thought to inhibit activation of the receptor.

Another screening technique involves expressing in cells a construct wherein the receptor is linked to a phospholipase C or D. Such cells include endothelial cells, smooth muscle cells, embryonic kidney cells, etc. The screening may be accomplished as herein above described by detecting activation of the receptor or inhibition of activation of the receptor from the phospholipase signal.

Another method involves screening for compounds which inhibit activation of the receptor polypeptide of the present invention antagonists by determining inhibition of binding of labeled ligand to cells which have the receptor on the surface thereof. Such a method involves transfecting a eukaryotic cell with DNA encoding the receptor such that the cell expresses the receptor on its surface and contacting the cell with a compound in the presence of a labeled form of a known ligand. The ligand can be labeled, *e.g.*, by radioactivity. The amount of labeled ligand bound to the receptors is measured, *e.g.*, by measuring radioactivity of the receptors. If the compound binds to the receptor as determined by a reduction of labeled ligand which binds to the receptors, the binding of labeled ligand to the receptor is inhibited.

Further screening assays for agonist and antagonist of the present invention are described in L.A. Tartaglia and D.V. Goeddel, *J. Biol. Chem.* 267:4304-4307(1992).

Thus, in a further aspect, a screening method is provided for determining whether a candidate agonist or antagonist is capable of enhancing or inhibiting a cellular response to a TNF-family ligand. The method involves contacting cells which express the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide with a candidate compound and a TNF-family ligand, assaying a cellular response, and comparing the cellular response to a standard cellular response, the standard being assayed when contact is made with the ligand in absence of the candidate compound, whereby an

-154-

increased cellular response over the standard indicates that the candidate compound is an agonist of the ligand/receptor signaling pathway and a decreased cellular response compared to the standard indicates that the candidate compound is an antagonist of the ligand/receptor signaling pathway. By "assaying a cellular response" is intended qualitatively or quantitatively measuring a cellular response to a candidate compound and/or a TNF-family ligand (*e.g.*, determining or estimating an increase or decrease in T cell proliferation or tritiated thymidine labeling). By the invention, a cell expressing the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide can be contacted with either an endogenous or exogenously administered TNF-family ligand.

Agonist according to the present invention include naturally occurring and synthetic compounds such as, for example, TNF family ligand peptide fragments, transforming growth factor  $\beta$ , neurotransmitters (such as glutamate, dopamine, *N*-methyl-D-aspartate), tumor suppressors (p53), cytolytic T cells and antimetabolites. Preferred agonist include chemotherapeutic drugs such as, for example, cisplatin, doxorubicin, bleomycin, cytosine arabinoside, nitrogen mustard, methotrexate and vincristine. Others include ethanol and  $\beta$ -amyloid peptide (*Science* 267:1457-1458 (1995)). Further preferred agonists include polyclonal and monoclonal antibodies raised against the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide, or a fragment thereof. Such agonist antibodies raised against a TNF-family receptor are disclosed in L.A. Tartaglia *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 88:9292-9296 (1991); and L.A. Tartaglia and D.V. Goeddel, *supra*. See, also, PCT Application WO 94/09137.

Antagonist according to the present invention include naturally occurring and synthetic compounds such as, for example, the CD40 ligand, neutral amino acids, zinc, estrogen, androgens, viral genes (such as Adenovirus *E1B*, Baculovirus *p35* and *IAP*, Cowpox virus *crmA*, Epstein-Barr virus *BHRF1*, *LMP-1*, African swine fever virus *LMW5-HL*, and Herpes virus *yl 34.5*), calpain inhibitors, cysteine protease inhibitors, and tumor promoters (such as PMA, Phenobarbital, and  $\alpha$ -Hexachlorocyclohexane).

Other potential antagonists include antisense molecules. Thus, in specific



-155-

embodiments, antagonists according to the present invention are nucleic acids corresponding to the sequences contained in DR3-V1 or DR3, or the complementary strand thereof, and/or to nucleotide sequences contained in the deposited cDNAs having ATCC Deposit No. 97456 and 97757. In one  
5 embodiment, antisense sequence is generated internally by the organism, in another embodiment, the antisense sequence is separately administered (see, for example, O'Connor, J., *Neurochem.* 56:560 (1991), and Oligodeoxynucleotides as Antisense Inhibitors of Gene Expression, CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL (1988). Antisense technology can be used to control gene expression through antisense  
10 DNA or RNA, or through triple-helix formation. Antisense techniques are discussed for example, in Okano, J., *Neurochem.* 56:560 (1991); Oligodeoxynucleotides as Antisense Inhibitors of Gene Expression, CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL (1988). Triple helix formation is discussed in, for instance, Lee *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Research* 6:3073 (1979); Cooney *et al.*, *Science* 241:456 (1988); and Dervan *et al.*, *Science* 251:1300 (1991). The methods are based on  
15 binding of a polynucleotide to a complementary DNA or RNA.

For example, the 5' coding portion of a polynucleotide that encodes the mature polypeptide of the present invention may be used to design an antisense RNA oligonucleotide of from about 10 to 40 base pairs in length. A DNA  
20 oligonucleotide is designed to be complementary to a region of the gene involved in transcription thereby preventing transcription and the production of the receptor. The antisense RNA oligonucleotide hybridizes to the mRNA *in vivo* and blocks translation of the mRNA molecule into receptor polypeptide.

In one embodiment, the DR3-V1 or DR3 antisense nucleic acid of the invention is produced intracellularly by transcription from an exogenous sequence.  
25 For example, a vector or a portion thereof, is transcribed, producing an antisense nucleic acid (RNA) of the invention. Such a vector would contain a sequence encoding the DR3-V1 or DR3 antisense nucleic acid. Such a vector can remain episomal or become chromosomally integrated, as long as it can be transcribed to  
30 produce the desired antisense RNA. Such vectors can be constructed by recombinant DNA technology methods standard in the art. Vectors can be

-156-

plasmid, viral, or others known in the art, used for replication and expression in vertebrate cells. Expression of the sequence encoding DR3-V1 or DR3, or fragments thereof, can be by any promoter known in the art to act in vertebrate, preferably human cells. Such promoters can be inducible or constitutive. Such promoters include, but are not limited to, the SV40 early promoter region (Bernoist and Chambon, *Nature* 29:304-310 (1981), the promoter contained in the 3' long terminal repeat of Rous sarcoma virus (Yamamoto *et al.*, *Cell* 22:787-797 (1980), the herpes thymidine promoter (Wagner *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 78:1441-1445 (1981), the regulatory sequences of the metallothionein gene (Brinster *et al.*, *Nature* 296:39-42 (1982)), etc.

The antisense nucleic acids of the invention comprise, or alternatively consist of, a sequence complementary to at least a portion of an RNA transcript of a DR3 gene. However, absolute complementarity, although preferred, is not required. A sequence "complementary to at least a portion of an RNA," referred to herein, means a sequence having sufficient complementarity to be able to hybridize with the RNA, forming a stable duplex; in the case of double stranded DR3-V1 or DR3 antisense nucleic acids, a single strand of the duplex DNA may thus be tested, or triplex formation may be assayed. The ability to hybridize will depend on both the degree of complementarity and the length of the antisense nucleic acid. Generally, the larger the hybridizing nucleic acid, the more base mismatches with a DR3-V1 or DR3 RNA it may contain and still form a stable duplex (or triplex as the case may be). One skilled in the art can ascertain a tolerable degree of mismatch by use of standard procedures to determine the melting point of the hybridized complex.

Oligonucleotides that are complementary to the 5' end of the message, *e.g.*, the 5' untranslated sequence up to and including the AUG initiation codon, should work most efficiently at inhibiting translation. However, sequences complementary to the 3' untranslated sequences of mRNAs have been shown to be effective at inhibiting translation of mRNAs as well. See generally, Wagner, R., 1994, *Nature* 372:333-335. Thus, oligonucleotides complementary to either the 5'- or 3'- non- translated, non-coding regions of the DR3-V1 or DR3 shown

-157-

in SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:4 could be used in an antisense approach to inhibit translation of endogenous DR3-V1 or DR3 mRNA. Oligonucleotides complementary to the 5' untranslated region of the mRNA should include the complement of the AUG start codon. Antisense oligonucleotides complementary to mRNA coding regions are less efficient inhibitors of translation but could be used in accordance with the invention. Whether designed to hybridize to the 5', 3'- or coding region of DR3-V1 or DR3 mRNA, antisense nucleic acids should be at least six nucleotides in length, and are preferably oligonucleotides ranging from 6 to about 50 nucleotides in length. In specific aspects the oligonucleotide is at least about 10 nucleotides, at least about 17 nucleotides, at least about 25 nucleotides or at least about 50 nucleotides. In this context "about" includes the particularly recited value and values larger or smaller by several (5, 4, 3, 2, or 1) nucleotides.

The polynucleotides of the invention can be DNA or RNA or chimeric mixtures or derivatives or modified versions thereof, single-stranded or double-stranded. The oligonucleotide can be modified at the base moiety, sugar moiety, or phosphate backbone, for example, to improve stability of the molecule, hybridization, etc. The oligonucleotide may include other appended groups such as peptides (*e.g.*, for targeting host cell receptors *in vivo*), or agents facilitating transport across the cell membrane (*see, e.g.*, Letsinger *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 86:6553-6556 (1989); Lemaitre *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 84:648-652 (1987); PCT Publication No. WO88/09810, published December 15, 1988) or the blood-brain barrier (*see, e.g.*, PCT Publication No. WO89/10134, published April 25, 1988), hybridization-triggered cleavage agents. (*See, e.g.*, Krol *et al.*, *BioTechniques* 6:958-976 (1988)) or intercalating agents. (*See, e.g.*, Zon, *Pharm. Res.* 5:539-549 (1988)). To this end, the oligonucleotide may be conjugated to another molecule, *e.g.*, a peptide, hybridization triggered cross-linking agent, transport agent, hybridization-triggered cleavage agent, etc.

The antisense oligonucleotide may comprise at least one modified base moiety which is selected from the group including, but not limited to, 5-fluorouracil, 5-bromouracil, 5-chlorouracil, 5-iodouracil, hypoxanthine, xantine,

-158-

4-acetylcytosine, 5-(carboxyhydroxymethyl)uracil, 5-carboxymethylaminomethyl-2-thiouridine, 5-carboxymethylaminomethyluracil, dihydrouracil,  $\beta$ -D-galactosylqueosine, inosine, N6-isopentenyladenine, 1-methylguanine, 1-methylinosine, 2,2-dimethylguanine, 2-methyladenine, 2-methylguanine, 3-methylcytosine, 5-methylcytosine, N6-adenine, 7-methylguanine, 5-methylaminomethyluracil, 5-methoxyaminomethyl-2-thiouracil,  $\beta$ -D-mannosylqueosine, 5-methoxycarboxymethyluracil, 5-methoxyuracil, 2-methylthio-N6-isopentenyladenine, uracil-5-oxyacetic acid (v), wybutoxosine, pseudouracil, queosine, 2-thiocytosine, 5-methyl-2-thiouracil, 2-thiouracil, 4-thiouracil, 5-methyluracil, uracil-5-oxyacetic acid methylester, uracil-5-oxyacetic acid (v), 5-methyl-2-thiouracil, 3-(3-amino-3-N-2-carboxypropyl)uracil, (acp3)w, and 2,6-diaminopurine.

The antisense oligonucleotide may also comprise at least one modified sugar moiety selected from the group including, but not limited to, arabinose, 2-fluoroarabinose, xylulose, and hexose.

In yet another embodiment, the antisense oligonucleotide comprises at least one modified phosphate backbone selected from the group including, but not limited to, a phosphorothioate, a phosphorodithioate, a phosphoramidothioate, a phosphoramidate, a phosphordiamidate, a methylphosphonate, an alkyl phosphotriester, and a formacetal or analog thereof.

In yet another embodiment, the antisense oligonucleotide is an  $\alpha$ -anomeric oligonucleotide. An  $\alpha$ -anomeric oligonucleotide forms specific double-stranded hybrids with complementary RNA in which, contrary to the usual  $\beta$ -units, the strands run parallel to each other (Gautier *et al.*, *Nucl. Acids Res.* 15:6625-6641 (1987)). The oligonucleotide is a 2'-O-methylribonucleotide (Inoue *et al.*, *Nucl. Acids Res.* 15:6131-6148 (1987)), or a chimeric RNA-DNA analogue (Inoue *et al.*, *FEBS Lett.* 215:327-330 (1987)).

Polynucleotides of the invention may be synthesized by standard methods known in the art, *e.g.*, by use of an automated DNA synthesizer (such as are commercially available from Biosearch, Applied Biosystems, etc.). As examples, phosphorothioate oligonucleotides may be synthesized by the method of Stein *et*

-159-

*al. (Nucl. Acids Res. 16:3209 (1988))*, methylphosphonate oligonucleotides can be prepared by use of controlled pore glass polymer supports (Sarin *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 85:7448-7451 (1988)), etc.

While antisense nucleotides complementary to the DR3-V1 or DR3 coding region sequence could be used, those complementary to the transcribed untranslated region are most preferred.

Potential antagonists according to the invention also include catalytic RNA, or a ribozyme (*See, e.g.*, PCT International Publication WO 90/11364, published October 4, 1990; Sarver *et al.*, *Science* 247:1222-1225 (1990)). While ribozymes that cleave mRNA at site specific recognition sequences can be used to destroy DR3-V1 or DR3 mRNAs, the use of hammerhead ribozymes is preferred. Hammerhead ribozymes cleave mRNAs at locations dictated by flanking regions that form complementary base pairs with the target mRNA. The sole requirement is that the target mRNA have the following sequence of two bases: 5'-UG-3'. The construction and production of hammerhead ribozymes is well known in the art and is described more fully in Haseloff and Gerlach, *Nature* 334:585-591 (1988). There are numerous potential hammerhead ribozyme cleavage sites within the nucleotide sequence of DR3-V1 (SEQ ID NO:2) or DR3 (SEQ ID NO:4). Preferably, the ribozyme is engineered so that the cleavage recognition site is located near the 5' end of the DR3-V1 or DR3 mRNA; *i.e.*, to increase efficiency and minimize the intracellular accumulation of non-functional mRNA transcripts.

As in the antisense approach, the ribozymes of the invention can be composed of modified oligonucleotides (*e.g.*, for improved stability, targeting, etc.) and should be delivered to cells which express DR3-V1 or DR3 *in vivo*. DNA constructs encoding the ribozyme may be introduced into the cell in the same manner as described above for the introduction of antisense encoding DNA. A preferred method of delivery involves using a DNA construct "encoding" the ribozyme under the control of a strong constitutive promoter, such as, for example, pol III or pol II promoter, so that transfected cells will produce sufficient quantities of the ribozyme to destroy endogenous DR3-V1 or DR3 messages and

-160-

inhibit translation. Since ribozymes unlike antisense molecules, are catalytic, a lower intracellular concentration is required for efficiency.

Endogenous gene expression can also be reduced by inactivating or "knocking out" the DR3 gene and/or its promoter using targeted homologous recombination. (See, e.g., Smithies *et al.*, *Nature* 317:230-234 (1985); Thomas & Capecchi, *Cell* 51:503-512 (1987); Thompson *et al.*, *Cell* 5:313-321 (1989); each of which is incorporated by reference herein in its entirety). For example, a mutant, non-functional polynucleotide of the invention (or a completely unrelated DNA sequence) flanked by DNA homologous to the endogenous polynucleotide sequence (either the coding regions or regulatory regions of the gene) can be used, with or without a selectable marker and/or a negative selectable marker, to transfect cells that express polypeptides of the invention *in vivo*. In another embodiment, techniques known in the art are used to generate knockouts in cells that contain, but do not express the gene of interest. Insertion of the DNA construct, via targeted homologous recombination, results in inactivation of the targeted gene. Such approaches are particularly suited in research and agricultural fields where modifications to embryonic stem cells can be used to generate animal offspring with an inactive targeted gene (see, e.g., Thomas & Capecchi 1987 and Thompson 1989, *supra*). However this approach can be routinely adapted for use in humans provided the recombinant DNA constructs are directly administered or targeted to the required site *in vivo* using appropriate viral vectors that will be apparent to those of skill in the art. The contents of each of the documents recited in this paragraph is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety.

In other embodiments, antagonists according to the present invention include soluble forms of DR3-V1 or DR3 (e.g., fragments of the DR3-V1 shown in SEQ ID NO:2 and DR3 shown in SEQ ID NO:4) that include the ligand binding domain from the extracellular region of the full length receptor). Such soluble forms of the DR3-V1 or DR3, which may be naturally occurring or synthetic, antagonize DR3-V1 or DR3 mediated signaling by competing with the cell surface bound forms of the receptor for binding to TNF-family ligands. Antagonists of the present invention also include antibodies specific for TNF-family ligands and

-161-

both DR3-V1-Fc and DR3-Fc fusion proteins.

By a "TNF-family ligand" is intended naturally occurring, recombinant, and synthetic ligands that are capable of binding to a member of the TNF receptor family and inducing and/or blocking the ligand/receptor signaling pathway. Members of the TNF ligand family include, but are not limited to, TNF- $\alpha$ , lymphotoxin- $\alpha$  (LT- $\alpha$ , also known as TNF- $\beta$ ), LT- $\beta$  (found in complex heterotrimer LT- $\alpha$ 2- $\beta$ ), FasL, TNF- $\gamma$  (International Publication No. WO 96/14328), TNF- $\gamma$ - $\alpha$ , TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$  (International Publication No. WO 00/08139), AIM-I (International Publication No. WO 97/33899), AIM-II (International Publication No. WO 97/34911), APRIL (*J. Exp. Med.* 188(6):1185-1190), endokine- $\alpha$  (International Publication No. WO 98/07880), neutrokin- $\alpha$  (International Publication No. WO 98/18921), CD40L, CD27L, CD30L, 4-1BBL, OX40L and nerve growth factor (NGF).

Antibodies according to the present invention may be prepared by any of a variety of standard methods using DR3-V1 or DR3 receptor immunogens of the present invention. Such DR3-V1 or DR3 receptor immunogens include the DR3-V1 protein shown in SEQ ID NO:2 and the DR3 protein shown in SEQ ID NO:4 (each of which may or may not include a leader sequence) and polypeptide fragments of the receptor comprising, or alternatively consisting of, the ligand binding, extracellular, transmembrane, the intracellular domains of DR3-V1 or DR3, or any combination thereof.

Polyclonal and monoclonal antibody agonists or antagonists according to the present invention can be raised according to the methods disclosed herein and/or known in the art, such as, for example, those methods described in Tartaglia and Goeddel, *J. Biol. Chem.* 267(7):4304-4307(1992)); Tartaglia *et al.*, *Cell* 73:213-216 (1993)), and PCT Application WO 94/09137 (the contents of each of these three applications are herein incorporated by reference in their entireties), and are preferably specific to polypeptides of the invention having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NOs:2 or 4.

Further antagonist according to the present invention include soluble forms of DR3-V1 or DR3, *i.e.*, DR3-V1 or DR3 fragments that include the ligand

-162-

binding domain from the extracellular region of the full length receptor. Such soluble forms of the receptor, which may be naturally occurring or synthetic, antagonize DR3-V1 or DR3 mediated signaling by competing with the cell surface DR3-V1 or DR3 for binding to TNF-family ligands. Thus, soluble forms of the receptor that include the ligand binding domain are novel cytokines capable of inhibiting apoptosis induced by TNF-family ligands. These are preferably expressed as dimers or trimers, since these have been shown to be superior to monomeric forms of soluble receptor as antagonists, *e.g.*, IgG-Fc-TNF receptor family fusions. Other such cytokines are known in the art and include Fas B (a soluble form of the mouse Fas receptor) that acts physiologically to limit apoptosis induced by Fas ligand (D.P. Hughes and I.N. Crispe, *J. Exp. Med.* 182:1395-1401 (1995)).

The experiments set forth in Examples 6 and 7 demonstrate that DR3 is a death domain-containing molecule capable of triggering both apoptosis and NF-kB activation, two pathways dominant in the regulation of the immune system. The experiments also demonstrate the internal signal transduction machinery of this novel cell death receptor. In addition, the experiments set forth below demonstrate that DR3-induced apoptosis was blocked by the inhibitors of ICE-like proteases, CrmA and z-VAD-fmk. Importantly, apoptosis induced by DR3 was also blocked by dominant negative versions of FADD (FADD-DN) or FLICE (FLICE-DN/MACHa1C360S), which were previously shown to inhibit death signaling by Fas/APO-1 and TNFR-1. Thus, inhibitors of ICE-like proteases, FADD-DN and FLICE-DN/MACHa1C360S could also be used as antagonists for DR3 activity.

The term "antibody" (Ab) or "monoclonal antibody" (mAb) as used herein is meant to include intact molecules as well as fragments thereof (such as, for example, Fab and F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments) which are capable of binding an antigen. Fab and F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments lack the Fc fragment of intact antibody, clear more rapidly from the circulation, and may have less non-specific tissue binding of an intact antibody (Wahl *et al.*, *J. Nucl. Med.* 24:316-325 (1983)).

Antibodies according to the present invention may be prepared by any of



-163-

a variety of methods using DR3-V1 or DR3 immunogens of the present invention. As indicated, such DR3-V1 or DR3 immunogens include the full length DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide (which may or may not include the leader sequence) and DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide fragments such as the ligand binding domain, the transmembrane domain, the intracellular domain and the death domain.

Proteins and other compounds which bind the DR3-V1 or DR3 domains are also candidate agonist and antagonist according to the present invention. Such binding compounds can be "captured" using the yeast two-hybrid system (Fields and Song, *Nature* 340:245-246 (1989)). A modified version of the yeast two-hybrid system has been described by Roger Brent and his colleagues (J. Gyuris *et al.*, *Cell* 75:791-803 (1993); A.S. Zervos *et al.*, *Cell* 72:223-232 (1993)). Preferably, the yeast two-hybrid system is used according to the present invention to capture compounds which bind to either the DR3-V1 or DR3 ligand binding domain or to the DR3-V1 or DR3 intracellular domain. Such compounds are good candidate agonist and antagonist of the present invention.

By a "TNF-family ligand" is intended naturally occurring, recombinant, and synthetic ligands that are capable of binding to a member of the TNF receptor family and inducing the ligand/receptor signaling pathway. Members of the TNF ligand family include, but are not limited to, the DR3-V1 or DR3 ligand, TNF- $\alpha$ , lymphotoxin- $\alpha$  (LT- $\alpha$ , also known as TNF- $\beta$ ), (International Publication No. WO 96/14328), TNF- $\gamma$ - $\alpha$  (PCT Publication No. WO 00/08139), TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$  (PCT Publication No. WO 00/08139), LT- $\beta$  (found in complex heterotrimer LT- $\alpha$ 2- $\beta$ ), FasL, CD40, CD27, CD30, 4-1BB, OX40, and nerve growth factor (NGF).

Representative therapeutic applications of the present invention are discussed in more detail below. The state of immunodeficiency that defines AIDS is secondary to a decrease in the number and function of CD4<sup>+</sup> T-lymphocytes. Recent reports estimate the daily loss of CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells to be between  $3.5 \times 10^7$  and  $2 \times 10^9$  cells (X. Wei *et al.*, *Nature* 373:117-122 (1995)). One cause of CD4<sup>+</sup> T cell depletion in the setting of HIV infection is believed to be HIV-induced apoptosis. Indeed, HIV-induced apoptotic cell death has been demonstrated not only *in vitro* but also, more importantly, in infected individuals (J.C. Ameisen,

-164-

*AIDS* 8:1197-1213 (1994); T.H. Finkel and N.K. Banda, *Curr. Opin. Immunol.* 6:605-615(1995); C.A. Muro-Cacho *et al.*, *J. Immunol.* 154:5555-5566 (1995)). Furthermore, apoptosis and CD4<sup>+</sup> T-lymphocyte depletion are tightly correlated in different animal models of AIDS (T. Brunner *et al.*, *Nature* 373:441-444 (1995); M.L. Gougeon *et al.*, *AIDS Res. Hum. Retroviruses* 9:553-563 (1993)), and apoptosis is not observed in those animal models in which viral replication does not result in AIDS. *Id.* Further data indicates that uninfected but primed or activated T lymphocytes from HIV-infected individuals undergo apoptosis after encountering the TNF-family ligand FasL. Using monocytic cell lines that result in death following HIV infection, it has been demonstrated that infection of U937 cells with HIV results in the *de novo* expression of FasL and that FasL mediates HIV-induced apoptosis (A.D. Badley *et al.*, *J. Virol.* 70:199-206 (1996)). Further, the TNF-family ligand was detectable in uninfected macrophages and its expression was upregulated following HIV infection resulting in selective killing of uninfected CD4 T-lymphocytes. *Id.* Thus, by the invention, a method for treating HIV<sup>+</sup> individuals is provided which involves administering an antagonist of the present invention to reduce selective killing of CD4 T-lymphocytes. Modes of administration and dosages are discussed in detail below.

In rejection of an allograft, the immune system of the recipient animal has not previously been primed to respond because the immune system for the most part is only primed by environmental antigens. Tissues from other members of the same species have not been presented in the same way that, for example, viruses and bacteria have been presented. In the case of allograft rejection, immunosuppressive regimens are designed to prevent the immune system from reaching the effector stage. However, the immune profile of xenograft rejection may resemble disease recurrence more than allograft rejection. In the case of disease recurrence, the immune system has already been activated, as evidenced by destruction of the native islet cells. Therefore, in disease recurrence the immune system is already at the effector stage. Agonist of the present invention are able to suppress the immune response to both allografts and xenografts because lymphocytes activated and differentiated into effector cells will express

-165-

the DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide, and thereby are susceptible to compounds which enhance apoptosis. Thus, the present invention further provides a method for creating immune privileged tissues. Antagonist of the invention can further be used in the treatment and/or prevention of Inflammatory Bowel-Disease.

5 DR3, like TNFR1, also activates the NF- $\kappa$ B transcription factor, which is very closely associated with the stimulation of cytokine (*e.g.*, IL-8) and adhesion molecule (*e.g.*, ELAM) transcription. Hence, like TNF, the ligand (or agonist) for DR3 and DR3-V1 may in some circumstances be proinflammatory, and antagonists may be useful reagents for blocking this response. Thus, DR3 and  
10 DR3-V1 antagonists may be useful for treating, preventing, diagnosing and/or prognosing inflammatory diseases, such as rheumatoid arthritis, osteoarthritis, psoriasis, septicemia, and inflammatory bowel disease.

In addition, due to lymphoblast expression of DR3, soluble DR3, agonist or antagonist mABs may be used to diagnose, prognose, treat and/or prevent this  
15 form of cancer. Further, soluble DR3 or neutralizing mABs may be used to treat and/or prevent various chronic and acute forms of inflammation such as rheumatoid arthritis, osteoarthritis, psoriasis, septicemia, and inflammatory bowel disease.

DR3 polynucleotides, polypeptides, agonists or antagonists of the  
20 invention may be used to diagnose, prognose, treat and/or prevent cardiovascular disorders, including peripheral artery disease, such as limb ischemia.

Cardiovascular disorders include cardiovascular abnormalities, such as arterio-arterial fistula, arteriovenous fistula, cerebral arteriovenous malformations, congenital heart defects, pulmonary atresia, and Scimitar Syndrome. Congenital  
25 heart defects include aortic coarctation, cor triatriatum, coronary vessel anomalies, crisscross heart, dextrocardia, patent ductus arteriosus, Ebstein's anomaly, Eisenmenger complex, hypoplastic left heart syndrome, levocardia, tetralogy of fallot, transposition of great vessels, double outlet right ventricle, tricuspid atresia, persistent truncus arteriosus, and heart septal defects, such as aortopulmonary  
30 septal defect, endocardial cushion defects, Lutembacher's Syndrome, trilogy of Fallot, ventricular heart septal defects.

-166-

Cardiovascular disorders also include heart disease, such as arrhythmias, carcinoid heart disease, high cardiac output, low cardiac output, cardiac tamponade, endocarditis (including bacterial), heart aneurysm, cardiac arrest, congestive heart failure, congestive cardiomyopathy, paroxysmal dyspnea, cardiac edema, heart hypertrophy, congestive cardiomyopathy, left ventricular hypertrophy, right ventricular hypertrophy, post-infarction heart rupture, ventricular septal rupture, heart valve diseases, myocardial diseases, myocardial ischemia, pericardial effusion, pericarditis (including constrictive and tuberculous), pneumopericardium, postpericardiotomy syndrome, pulmonary heart disease, rheumatic heart disease, ventricular dysfunction, hyperemia, cardiovascular pregnancy complications, Scimitar Syndrome, cardiovascular syphilis, and cardiovascular tuberculosis.

Arrhythmias include sinus arrhythmia, atrial fibrillation, atrial flutter, bradycardia, extrasystole, Adams-Stokes Syndrome, bundle-branch block, sinoatrial block, long QT syndrome, parasystole, Lown-Ganong-Levine Syndrome, Mahaim-type pre-excitation syndrome, Wolff-Parkinson-White syndrome, sick sinus syndrome, tachycardias, and ventricular fibrillation. Tachycardias include paroxysmal tachycardia, supraventricular tachycardia, accelerated idioventricular rhythm, atrioventricular nodal reentry tachycardia, ectopic atrial tachycardia, ectopic junctional tachycardia, sinoatrial nodal reentry tachycardia, sinus tachycardia, Torsades de Pointes, and ventricular tachycardia.

Heart valve disease include aortic valve insufficiency, aortic valve stenosis, hear murmurs, aortic valve prolapse, mitral valve prolapse, tricuspid valve prolapse, mitral valve insufficiency, mitral valve stenosis, pulmonary atresia, pulmonary valve insufficiency, pulmonary valve stenosis, tricuspid atresia, tricuspid valve insufficiency, and tricuspid valve stenosis.

Myocardial diseases include alcoholic cardiomyopathy, congestive cardiomyopathy, hypertrophic cardiomyopathy, aortic subvalvular stenosis, pulmonary subvalvular stenosis, restrictive cardiomyopathy, Chagas cardiomyopathy, endocardial fibroelastosis, endomyocardial fibrosis, Kearns Syndrome, myocardial reperfusion injury, and myocarditis.

-167-

Myocardial ischemias include coronary disease, such as angina pectoris, coronary aneurysm, coronary arteriosclerosis, coronary thrombosis, coronary vasospasm, myocardial infarction and myocardial stunning.

Cardiovascular diseases also include vascular diseases such as aneurysms, angiodyplasia, angiomatosis, bacillary angiomatosis, Hippel-Lindau Disease, Klippel-Trenaunay-Weber Syndrome, Sturge-Weber Syndrome, angioneurotic edema, aortic diseases, Takayasu's Arteritis, aortitis, Leriche's Syndrome, arterial occlusive diseases, arteritis, enarteritis, polyarteritis nodosa, cerebrovascular disorders, diabetic angiopathies, diabetic retinopathy, embolisms, thrombosis, erythromelalgia, hemorrhoids, hepatic veno-occlusive disease, hypertension, hypotension, ischemia, peripheral vascular diseases, phlebitis, pulmonary veno-occlusive disease, Raynaud's disease, CREST syndrome, retinal vein occlusion, Scimitar syndrome, superior vena cava syndrome, telangiectasia, atacia telangiectasia, hereditary hemorrhagic telangiectasia, varicocele, varicose veins, varicose ulcer, vasculitis, and venous insufficiency.

Aneurysms include dissecting aneurysms, false aneurysms, infected aneurysms, ruptured aneurysms, aortic aneurysms, cerebral aneurysms, coronary aneurysms, heart aneurysms, and iliac aneurysms.

Arterial occlusive diseases include arteriosclerosis, intermittent claudication, carotid stenosis, fibromuscular dysplasias, mesenteric vascular occlusion, Moyamoya disease, renal artery obstruction, retinal artery occlusion, and thromboangiitis obliterans.

Cerebrovascular disorders include carotid artery diseases, cerebral amyloid angiopathy, cerebral aneurysm, cerebral anoxia, cerebral arteriosclerosis, cerebral arteriovenous malformation, cerebral artery diseases, cerebral embolism and thrombosis, carotid artery thrombosis, sinus thrombosis, Wallenberg's syndrome, cerebral hemorrhage, epidural hematoma, subdural hematoma, subaraxhnoid hemorrhage, cerebral infarction, cerebral ischemia (including transient), subclavian steal syndrome, periventricular leukomalacia, vascular headache, cluster headache, migraine, and vertebrobasilar insufficiency.

Embolisms include air embolisms, amniotic fluid embolisms, cholesterol

-168-

embolisms, blue toe syndrome, fat embolisms, pulmonary embolisms, and thromboembolisms. Thrombosis include coronary thrombosis, hepatic vein thrombosis, retinal vein occlusion, carotid artery thrombosis, sinus thrombosis, Wallenberg's syndrome, and thrombophlebitis.

5 Ischemia includes cerebral ischemia, ischemic colitis, compartment syndromes, anterior compartment syndrome, myocardial ischemia, reperfusion injuries, and peripheral limb ischemia. Vasculitis includes aortitis, arteritis, Behcet's Syndrome, Churg-Strauss Syndrome, mucocutaneous lymph node syndrome, thromboangiitis obliterans, hypersensitivity vasculitis, Schoenlein-  
10 Henoch purpura, allergic cutaneous vasculitis, and Wegener's granulomatosis.

In one embodiment, a DR3 polynucleotide, polypeptide, agonist, or antagonist of the invention is used to diagnose, prognose, treat and/or prevent thrombotic microangiopathies. One such disorder is thrombotic thrombocytopenic purpura (TTP) (Kwaan, H.C., *Semin. Hematol.* 24:71 (1987); Thompson *et al.*, *Blood* 80:1890 (1992)). Increasing TTP-associated mortality rates have been  
15 reported by the U.S. Centers for Disease Control (Torok *et al.*, *Am. J. Hematol.* 50:84 (1995)). Plasma from patients afflicted with TTP (including HIV+ and HIV- patients) induces apoptosis of human endothelial cells of dermal microvascular origin, but not large vessel origin (Laurence *et al.*, *Blood* 87:3245  
20 (1996)). Plasma of TTP patients thus is thought to contain one or more factors that directly or indirectly induce apoptosis. Another thrombotic microangiopathy is hemolytic-uremic syndrome (HUS) (Moake, J.L., *Lancet*, 343:393, 1994; Melnyk *et al.*, (*Arch. Intern. Med.*, 155:2077, 1995; Thompson *et al.*, *supra*). Thus, in one embodiment, the invention is directed to use of DR3 to diagnose,  
25 prognose, treat and/or prevent the condition that is often referred to as "adult HUS" (even though it can strike children as well). A disorder known as childhood/diarrhea-associated HUS differs in etiology from adult HUS. In another embodiment, conditions characterized by clotting of small blood vessels may be diagnosed, prognosed, treated and/or prevented using DR3. Such  
30 conditions include, but are not limited to, those described herein. For example, cardiac problems seen in about 5-10% of pediatric AIDS patients are believed to

-169-

involve clotting of small blood vessels. Breakdown of the microvasculature in the heart has been reported in multiple sclerosis patients. As a further example, treatment, prevention, diagnosis and/or prognosis of systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) is contemplated.

5 DR3 polynucleotides, polypeptides, agonists or antagonists of the invention may be employed in combination with other agents useful in treating, preventing, diagnosing and/or prognosing a particular disorder. For example, in an *in vitro* study reported by Laurence *et al.* (*Blood* 87:3245 (1996)), some reduction of TTP plasma-mediated apoptosis of microvascular endothelial cells  
10 was achieved by using an anti-Fas blocking antibody, aurintricarboxylic acid, or normal plasma depleted of cryoprecipitate. Thus, a patient may be treated with a polynucleotide and/or polypeptide of the invention in combination with an agent that inhibits Fas-ligand-mediated apoptosis of endothelial cells, such as, for example, an agent described above. In one embodiment, a DR3 polynucleotide,  
15 polypeptide, agonist or antagonist, and an anti-FAS blocking antibody are both administered to a patient afflicted with a disorder characterized by thrombotic microangiopathy, such as TTP or HUS. Examples of blocking monoclonal antibodies directed against Fas antigen (CD95) are described in International patent application publication number WO 95/10540, hereby incorporated by  
20 reference.

The naturally occurring balance between endogenous stimulators and inhibitors of angiogenesis is one in which inhibitory influences predominate. Rastinejad *et al.*, *Cell* 56:345-355 (1989). In those rare instances in which neovascularization occurs under normal physiological conditions, such as wound  
25 healing, organ regeneration, embryonic development, and female reproductive processes, angiogenesis is stringently regulated and spatially and temporally delimited. Under conditions of pathological angiogenesis such as that characterizing solid tumor growth, these regulatory controls fail.

Unregulated angiogenesis becomes pathologic and sustains progression of  
30 many neoplastic and non-neoplastic diseases. A number of serious diseases are dominated by abnormal neovascularization including solid tumor growth and

-170-

metastases, arthritis, some types of eye disorders, and psoriasis. *See, e.g.*, reviews by Moses *et al.*, *Biotech.* 9:630-634 (1991); Folkman *et al.*, *N. Engl. J. Med.*, 333:1757-1763 (1995); Auerbach *et al.*, *J. Microvasc. Res.* 29:401-411 (1985); Folkman, *Advances in Cancer Research*, eds. Klein and Weinhouse, Academic Press, New York, pp. 175-203 (1985); Patz, *Am. J. Ophthalmol.* 94:715-743 (1982); and Folkman *et al.*, *Science* 221:719-725 (1983). In a number of pathological conditions, the process of angiogenesis contributes to the disease state. For example, significant data have accumulated which suggest that the growth of solid tumors is dependent on angiogenesis. Folkman and Klagsbrun, *Science* 235:442-447 (1987).

The present invention provides for treatment, prevention, diagnosis and/or prognosis of diseases or disorders associated with neovascularization by administration of the DR3 polynucleotides and/or polypeptides of the invention (including DR3 agonists and/or antagonists). Malignant and metastatic conditions which can be diagnosed, prognosed, treated and/or prevented with the polynucleotides and polypeptides of the invention include, but are not limited to those malignancies, solid tumors, and cancers described herein and otherwise known in the art (for a review of such disorders, see Fishman *et al.*, *Medicine*, 2d Ed., J. B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia (1985)).

Additionally, ocular disorders associated with neovascularization which can be diagnosed, prognosed, treated and/or prevented with the DR3 polynucleotides and polypeptides of the present invention (including DR3 agonists and DR3 antagonists) include, but are not limited to: neovascular glaucoma, diabetic retinopathy, retinoblastoma, retrolental fibroplasia, uveitis, retinopathy of prematurity macular degeneration, corneal graft neovascularization, as well as other eye inflammatory diseases, ocular tumors and diseases associated with choroidal or iris neovascularization. *See, e.g.*, reviews by Waltman *et al.*, *Am. J. Ophthalmol.* 85:704-710 (1978) and Gartner *et al.*, *Surv. Ophthalmol.* 22:291-312 (1978).

Additionally, disorders which can be diagnosed, prognosed, treated and/or prevented with the DR3 polynucleotides and polypeptides of the present invention



-171-

(including DR3 agonists and DR3 antagonists) include, but are not limited to, hemangioma, arthritis, psoriasis, angiofibroma, atherosclerotic plaques, delayed wound healing, granulations, hemophilic joints, hypertrophic scars, nonunion fractures, Osler-Weber syndrome, pyogenic granuloma, scleroderma, trachoma, and vascular adhesions.

Polynucleotides and/or polypeptides of the invention, and/or agonists and/or antagonists thereof, are useful in the prognosis, diagnosis, treatment and/or prevention of a wide range of diseases and/or conditions. Such diseases and conditions include, but are not limited to, cancer (*e.g.*, immune cell related cancers, breast cancer, prostate cancer, ovarian cancer, follicular lymphoma, glioblastoma, cancer associated with mutation or alteration of p53, brain tumor, bladder cancer, uterocervical cancer, colon cancer, colorectal cancer, non-small cell carcinoma of the lung, small cell carcinoma of the lung, stomach cancer, etc.), lymphoproliferative disorders (*e.g.*, lymphadenopathy and lymphomas (*e.g.*, EBV induced lymphoproliferations and Hodgkin's disease), microbial (*e.g.*, viral, bacterial, etc.) infection (*e.g.*, HIV-1 infection, HIV-2 infection, herpesvirus infection (including, but not limited to, HSV-1, HSV-2, CMV, VZV, HHV-6, HHV-7, EBV), adenovirus infection, poxvirus infection, human papilloma virus infection, hepatitis infection (*e.g.*, HAV, HBV, HCV, etc.), *Helicobacter pylori* infection, invasive *Staphylococcia*, etc.), parasitic infection, nephritis, bone disease (*e.g.*, osteoporosis), atherosclerosis, pain, cardiovascular disorders (*e.g.*, neovascularization, hypovascularization or reduced circulation (*e.g.*, ischemic disease (*e.g.*, myocardial infarction, stroke, etc.)), AIDS, allergy, inflammation, neurodegenerative disease (*e.g.*, Alzheimer's disease, Parkinson's disease, amyotrophic lateral sclerosis, pigmentary retinitis, cerebellar degeneration, etc.), graft rejection (acute and chronic), graft vs. host disease, diseases due to osteomyelodysplasia (*e.g.*, aplastic anemia, etc.), joint tissue destruction in rheumatism, liver disease (*e.g.*, acute and chronic hepatitis, liver injury, and cirrhosis), autoimmune disease (*e.g.*, multiple sclerosis, myasthenia gravis, rheumatoid arthritis, systemic lupus erythematosus, immune complex glomerulonephritis, autoimmune diabetes, autoimmune thrombocytopenic

-172-

purpura, Grave's disease, Hashimoto's thyroiditis, inflammatory autoimmune diseases, etc.), cardiomyopathy (e.g., dilated cardiomyopathy), diabetes, diabetic complications (e.g., diabetic nephropathy, diabetic neuropathy, diabetic retinopathy), influenza, asthma, psoriasis, glomerulonephritis, septic shock, and ulcerative colitis.

Polynucleotides and/or polypeptides of the invention and/or agonists and/or antagonists thereof are useful in promoting angiogenesis, wound healing (e.g., wounds, burns, and bone fractures), and regulating bone formation and treating and/or preventing osteoporosis.

Polynucleotides and/or polypeptides of the invention and/or agonists and/or antagonists thereof are also useful as an adjuvant to enhance immune responsiveness to specific antigen and/or anti-viral immune responses.

More generally, polynucleotides and/or polypeptides of the invention and/or agonists and/or antagonists thereof are useful in regulating (*i.e.*, elevating or reducing) immune response. For example, polynucleotides and/or polypeptides of the invention may be useful in preparation or recovery from surgery, trauma, radiation therapy, chemotherapy, and transplantation, or may be used to boost immune response and/or recovery in the elderly and immunocompromised individuals. Alternatively, polynucleotides and/or polypeptides of the invention and/or agonists and/or antagonists thereof are useful as immunosuppressive agents, for example in the treatment and/or prevention of autoimmune disorders or in the prevention of transplant rejection. In specific embodiments, polynucleotides and/or polypeptides of the invention are used to diagnose, prognose, treat and/or prevent chronic inflammatory, allergic or autoimmune conditions, such as those described herein or are otherwise known in the art.

### ***Gene Therapy***

In a specific embodiment, nucleic acids comprising sequences encoding antibodies or functional derivatives thereof, are administered to treat, inhibit and/or prevent a disease or disorder associated with aberrant expression and/or

-173-

activity of a polypeptide of the invention, by way of gene therapy. Gene therapy refers to therapy performed by the administration to a subject of an expressed or expressible nucleic acid. In this embodiment of the invention, the nucleic acids produce their encoded protein that mediates a therapeutic effect.

5 Any of the methods for gene therapy available in the art can be used according to the present invention. Exemplary methods are described below.

For general reviews of the methods of gene therapy, see Goldspiel *et al.*, 1993, Clinical Pharmacy 12:488-505; Wu and Wu, 1991, Biotherapy 3:87-95; Tolstoshev, 1993, Ann. Rev. Pharmacol. Toxicol. 32:573-596; Mulligan, 1993, 10 Science 260:926-932; and Morgan and Anderson, 1993, Ann. Rev. Biochem. 62:191-217; May, 1993, TIBTECH 11(5):155-215). Methods commonly known in the art of recombinant DNA technology which can be used are described in Ausubel *et al.* (eds.), 1993, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, John Wiley & Sons, NY; and Kriegler, 1990, Gene Transfer and Expression, A Laboratory 15 Manual, Stockton Press, NY.

In a preferred aspect, the compound comprises nucleic acid sequences encoding an antibody, said nucleic acid sequences being part of expression vectors that express the antibody or fragments or chimeric proteins or heavy or light chains thereof in a suitable host. In particular, such nucleic acid sequences have 20 promoters operably linked to the antibody coding region, said promoter being inducible or constitutive, and, optionally, tissue- specific. In another particular embodiment, nucleic acid molecules are used in which the antibody coding sequences and any other desired sequences are flanked by regions that promote homologous recombination at a desired site in the genome, thus providing for 25 intrachromosomal expression of the antibody nucleic acids (Koller and Smithies, 1989, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 86:8932-8935; Zijlstra *et al.*, 1989, Nature 342:435-438). In specific embodiments, the expressed antibody molecule is a single chain antibody; alternatively, the nucleic acid sequences include sequences encoding both the heavy and light chains, or fragments thereof, of the antibody.

30 Delivery of the nucleic acids into a patient may be either direct, in which case the patient is directly exposed to the nucleic acid or nucleic acid- carrying

-174-

vectors, or indirect, in which case, cells are first transformed with the nucleic acids *in vitro*, then transplanted into the patient. These two approaches are known, respectively, as *in vivo* or *ex vivo* gene therapy.

5 In a specific embodiment, the nucleic acid sequences are directly administered *in vivo*, where it is expressed to produce the encoded product. This can be accomplished by any of numerous methods known in the art, *e.g.*, by constructing them as part of an appropriate nucleic acid expression vector and administering it so that they become intracellular, *e.g.*, by infection using defective or attenuated retrovirals or other viral vectors (see U.S. Patent No. 4,980,286),  
10 or by direct injection of naked DNA, or by use of microparticle bombardment (*e.g.*, a gene gun; Biolistic, Dupont), or coating with lipids or cell-surface receptors or transfecting agents, encapsulation in liposomes, microparticles, or microcapsules, or by administering them in linkage to a peptide which is known to enter the nucleus, by administering it in linkage to a ligand subject to receptor-mediated endocytosis (*see, e.g.*, Wu and Wu, 1987, *J. Biol. Chem.* 262:4429-4432) (which can be used to target cell types specifically expressing the receptors), etc. In another embodiment, nucleic acid-ligand complexes can be formed in which the ligand comprises a fusogenic viral peptide to disrupt endosomes, allowing the nucleic acid to avoid lysosomal degradation. In yet  
20 another embodiment, the nucleic acid can be targeted *in vivo* for cell specific uptake and expression, by targeting a specific receptor (*see, e.g.*, PCT Publications WO 92/06180 dated April 16, 1992 (Wu *et al.*); WO 92/22635 dated December 23, 1992 (Wilson *et al.*); WO92/20316 dated November 26, 1992 (Findeis *et al.*); WO93/14188 dated July 22, 1993 (Clarke *et al.*), WO 93/20221  
25 dated October 14, 1993 (Young)). Alternatively, the nucleic acid can be introduced intracellularly and incorporated within host cell DNA for expression, by homologous recombination (Koller and Smithies, 1989, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 86:8932-8935; Zijlstra *et al.*, 1989, *Nature* 342:435-438).

30 In a specific embodiment, viral vectors that contains nucleic acid sequences encoding an antibody of the invention are used. For example, a retroviral vector can be used (see Miller *et al.*, 1993, *Meth. Enzymol.* 217:581-599). These

-175-

retroviral vectors have been to delete retroviral sequences that are not necessary for packaging of the viral genome and integration into host cell DNA. The nucleic acid sequences encoding the antibody to be used in gene therapy are cloned into one or more vectors, which facilitates delivery of the gene into a patient. More detail about retroviral vectors can be found in Boesen *et al.*, 1994, *Biotherapy* 6:291-302, which describes the use of a retroviral vector to deliver the *mdr1* gene to hematopoietic stem cells in order to make the stem cells more resistant to chemotherapy. Other references illustrating the use of retroviral vectors in gene therapy are: Clowes *et al.*, 1994, *J. Clin. Invest.* 93:644-651; Kiem *et al.*, 1994, *Blood* 83:1467-1473; Salmons and Gunzberg, 1993, *Human Gene Therapy* 4:129-141; and Grossman and Wilson, 1993, *Curr. Opin. in Genetics and Devel.* 3:110-114.

Adenoviruses are other viral vectors that can be used in gene therapy. Adenoviruses are especially attractive vehicles for delivering genes to respiratory epithelia. Adenoviruses naturally infect respiratory epithelia where they cause a mild disease. Other targets for adenovirus-based delivery systems are liver, the central nervous system, endothelial cells, and muscle. Adenoviruses have the advantage of being capable of infecting non-dividing cells. Kozarsky and Wilson, 1993, *Current Opinion in Genetics and Development* 3:499-503 present a review of adenovirus-based gene therapy. Bout *et al.*, 1994, *Human Gene Therapy* 5:3-10 demonstrated the use of adenovirus vectors to transfer genes to the respiratory epithelia of rhesus monkeys. Other instances of the use of adenoviruses in gene therapy can be found in Rosenfeld *et al.*, 1991, *Science* 252:431-434; Rosenfeld *et al.*, 1992, *Cell* 68:143-155; Mastrangeli *et al.*, 1993, *J. Clin. Invest.* 91:225-234; PCT Publication WO94/12649; and Wang *et al.*, 1995, *Gene Therapy* 2:775-783. In a preferred embodiment, adenovirus vectors are used.

Adeno-associated virus (AAV) has also been proposed for use in gene therapy (Walsh *et al.*, 1993, *Proc. Soc. Exp. Biol. Med.* 204:289-300; U.S. Patent No. 5,436,146).

Another approach to gene therapy involves transferring a gene to cells in tissue culture by such methods as electroporation, lipofection, calcium phosphate

-176-

mediated transfection, or viral infection. Usually, the method of transfer includes the transfer of a selectable marker to the cells. The cells are then placed under selection to isolate those cells that have taken up and are expressing the transferred gene. Those cells are then delivered to a patient.

5 In this embodiment, the nucleic acid is introduced into a cell prior to administration *in vivo* of the resulting recombinant cell. Such introduction can be carried out by any method known in the art, including but not limited to transfection, electroporation, microinjection, infection with a viral or bacteriophage vector containing the nucleic acid sequences, cell fusion,  
10 chromosome-mediated gene transfer, microcell-mediated gene transfer, spheroplast fusion, etc. Numerous techniques are known in the art for the introduction of foreign genes into cells (*see, e.g.,* Loeffler and Behr, 1993, *Meth. Enzymol.* 217:599-618; Cohen *et al.*, 1993, *Meth. Enzymol.* 217:618-644; Cline, 1985, *Pharmac. Ther.* 29:69-92) and may be used in accordance with the present  
15 invention, provided that the necessary developmental and physiological functions of the recipient cells are not disrupted. The technique should provide for the stable transfer of the nucleic acid to the cell, so that the nucleic acid is expressible by the cell and preferably heritable and expressible by its cell progeny.

The resulting recombinant cells can be delivered to a patient by various  
20 methods known in the art. Recombinant blood cells (*e.g.,* hematopoietic stem or progenitor cells) are preferably administered intravenously. The amount of cells envisioned for use depends on the desired effect, patient state, etc., and can be determined by one skilled in the art.

Cells into which a nucleic acid can be introduced for purposes of gene  
25 therapy encompass any desired, available cell type, and include but are not limited to epithelial cells, endothelial cells, keratinocytes, fibroblasts, muscle cells, hepatocytes; blood cells such as T-lymphocytes, B-lymphocytes, monocytes, macrophages, neutrophils, eosinophils, megakaryocytes, granulocytes; various stem or progenitor cells, in particular hematopoietic stem or progenitor cells, *e.g.,*  
30 as obtained from bone marrow, umbilical cord blood, peripheral blood, fetal liver, etc.

-177-

In a preferred embodiment, the cell used for gene therapy is autologous to the patient.

In an embodiment in which recombinant cells are used in gene therapy, nucleic acid sequences encoding an antibody are introduced into the cells such that they are expressible by the cells or their progeny, and the recombinant cells are then administered *in vivo* for therapeutic effect. In a specific embodiment, stem or progenitor cells are used. Any stem and/or progenitor cells which can be isolated and maintained *in vitro* can potentially be used in accordance with this embodiment of the present invention (*see, e.g.*, PCT Publication WO 94/08598, dated April 28, 1994; Stemple and Anderson, 1992, *Cell* 71:973-985; Rheinwald, 1980, *Meth. Cell Bio.* 21A:229; and Pittelkow and Scott, 1986, *Mayo Clinic Proc.* 61:771).

In a specific embodiment, the nucleic acid to be introduced for purposes of gene therapy comprises an inducible promoter operably linked to the coding region, such that expression of the nucleic acid is controllable by controlling the presence or absence of the appropriate inducer of transcription.

### ***Modes of Administration***

The invention provides methods of treatment, inhibition and prophylaxis by administration to a subject of an effective amount of a compound or pharmaceutical composition of the invention. In a preferred aspect, the compound is substantially purified (*e.g.*, substantially free from substances that limit its effect or produce undesired side-effects). The subject is preferably an animal, including but not limited to animals such as cows, pigs, horses, chickens, cats, dogs, etc., and is preferably a mammal, and most preferably human.

Formulations and methods of administration that can be employed when the compound comprises a nucleic acid or an immunoglobulin are described above; additional appropriate formulations and routes of administration can be selected from among those described herein below.

The agonist or antagonists described herein can be administered *in vitro*,

-178-

*ex vivo*, or *in vivo* to cells which express the receptor of the present invention. By administration of an "effective amount" of an agonist or antagonist is intended an amount of the compound that is sufficient to enhance or inhibit a cellular response to a TNF-family ligand and include polypeptides. In particular, by administration of an "effective amount" of an agonist or antagonists is intended an amount effective to enhance or inhibit DR3-V1 or DR3 mediated apoptosis. Of course, where apoptosis is to be enhanced, an agonist according to the present invention can be co-administered with a TNF-family ligand. One of ordinary skill will appreciate that effective amounts of an agonist or antagonist can be determined empirically and may be employed in pure form or in pharmaceutically acceptable salt, ester or prodrug form. The agonist or antagonist may be administered in compositions in combination with one or more pharmaceutically acceptable excipients.

It will be understood that, when administered to a human patient, the total daily usage of the compounds and compositions of the present invention will be decided by the attending physician within the scope of sound medical judgement. The specific therapeutically effective dose level for any particular patient will depend upon factors well known in the medical arts.

As a general proposition, the total pharmaceutically effective amount of a DR3 polypeptide administered parenterally per dose will be in the range of about 1 µg/kg/day to 10 mg/kg/day of patient body weight, although, as noted above, this will be subject to therapeutic discretion. More preferably, this dose is at least 0.01 mg/kg/day, and most preferably for humans between about 0.01 and 1 mg/kg/day for the hormone. If given continuously, the DR3 agonists or antagonists is typically administered at a dose rate of about 1 µg/kg/hour to about 50 µg/kg/hour, either by 1-4 injections per day or by continuous subcutaneous infusions, for example, using a mini-pump. An intravenous bag solution may also be employed.

Dosaging may also be arranged in a patient specific manner to provide a predetermined concentration of an agonist or antagonist in the blood, as determined by the RIA technique. Thus patient dosaging may be adjusted to



-179-

achieve regular on-going trough blood levels, as measured by RIA, on the order of from 50 to 1000 ng/ml, preferably 150 to 500 ng/ml.

Various delivery systems are known and can be used to administer a compound of the invention, *e.g.*, encapsulation in liposomes, microparticles, microcapsules, recombinant cells capable of expressing the compound, receptor-mediated endocytosis (*see, e.g.*, Wu and Wu, 1987, J. Biol. Chem. 262:4429-4432), construction of a nucleic acid as part of a retroviral or other vector, etc. Methods of introduction include but are not limited to intradermal, intramuscular, intraperitoneal, intravenous, subcutaneous, intranasal, epidural, and oral routes. The compounds or compositions may be administered by any convenient route, for example by infusion or bolus injection, by absorption through epithelial or mucocutaneous linings (*e.g.*, oral mucosa, rectal and intestinal mucosa, etc.) and may be administered together with other biologically active agents. Administration can be systemic or local. In addition, it may be desirable to introduce the pharmaceutical compounds or compositions of the invention into the central nervous system by any suitable route, including intraventricular and intrathecal injection; intraventricular injection may be facilitated by an intraventricular catheter, for example, attached to a reservoir, such as an Ommaya reservoir. Pulmonary administration can also be employed, *e.g.*, by use of an inhaler or nebulizer, and formulation with an aerosolizing agent.

Pharmaceutical compositions are provided comprising an agonist or antagonist and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier or excipient, which may be administered orally, rectally, parenterally, intracisternally, intravaginally, intraperitoneally, topically (as by powders, ointments, drops or transdermal patch), buccally, or as an oral or nasal spray. Importantly, by co-administering an agonist and a TNF-family ligand, clinical side effects can be reduced by using lower doses of both the ligand and the agonist. It will be understood that the agonist can be "co-administered" either before, after, or simultaneously with the TNF-family ligand, depending on the exigencies of a particular therapeutic application. By "pharmaceutically acceptable carrier" is meant a non-toxic solid, semisolid or liquid filler, diluent, encapsulating material or formulation auxiliary of any type.

-180-

The term "parenteral" as used herein refers to modes of administration which include intravenous, intramuscular, intraperitoneal, intrasternal, subcutaneous and intraarticular injection and infusion.

Pharmaceutical compositions of the present invention for parenteral injection can comprise pharmaceutically acceptable sterile aqueous or nonaqueous solutions, dispersions, suspensions or emulsions as well as sterile powders for reconstitution into sterile injectable solutions or dispersions just prior to use.

In addition to soluble DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptides, DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide containing the transmembrane region can also be used when appropriately solubilized by including detergents, such as CHAPS or NP-40, with buffer.

In a specific embodiment, it may be desirable to administer the pharmaceutical compounds or compositions of the invention locally to the area in need of treatment; this may be achieved by, for example, and not by way of limitation, local infusion during surgery, topical application, *e.g.*, in conjunction with a wound dressing after surgery, by injection, by means of a catheter, by means of a suppository, or by means of an implant, said implant being of a porous, non-porous, or gelatinous material, including membranes, such as sialastic membranes, or fibers. Preferably, when administering a protein, including an antibody, of the invention, care must be taken to use materials to which the protein does not absorb.

In another embodiment, the compound or composition can be delivered in a vesicle, in particular a liposome (see Langer, 1990, *Science* 249:1527-1533; Treat *et al.*, in *Liposomes in the Therapy of Infectious Disease and Cancer*, Lopez-Berestein and Fidler (eds.), Liss, New York, pp. 353-365 (1989); Lopez-Berestein, *ibid.*, pp. 317-327; see generally *ibid.*)

In yet another embodiment, the compound or composition can be delivered in a controlled release system. In one embodiment, a pump may be used (see Langer, *supra*; Sefton, 1987, *CRC Crit. Ref. Biomed. Eng.* 14:201; Buchwald *et al.*, 1980, *Surgery* 88:507; Saudek *et al.*, 1989, *N. Engl. J. Med.* 321:574). In another embodiment, polymeric materials can be used (see Medical Applications

-181-

of Controlled Release, Langer and Wise (eds.), CRC Pres., Boca Raton, Florida (1974); Controlled Drug Bioavailability, Drug Product Design and Performance, Smolen and Ball (eds.), Wiley, New York (1984); Ranger and Peppas, J., 1983, *Macromol. Sci. Rev. Macromol. Chem.* 23:61; *see also* Levy *et al.*, 1985, *Science* 228:190; During *et al.*, 1989, *Ann. Neurol.* 25:351; Howard *et al.*, 1989, *J. Neurosurg.* 71:105). In yet another embodiment, a controlled release system can be placed in proximity of the therapeutic target, *i.e.*, the brain, thus requiring only a fraction of the systemic dose (*see, e.g.*, Goodson, in Medical Applications of Controlled Release, *supra*, vol. 2, pp. 115-138 (1984)).

Other controlled release systems are discussed in the review by Langer (1990, *Science* 249:1527-1533).

In a specific embodiment where the compound of the invention is a nucleic acid encoding a protein, the nucleic acid can be administered *in vivo* to promote expression of its encoded protein, by constructing it as part of an appropriate nucleic acid expression vector and administering it so that it becomes intracellular, *e.g.*, by use of a retroviral vector (see U.S. Patent No. 4,980,286), or by direct injection, or by use of microparticle bombardment (*e.g.*, a gene gun; Biolistic, Dupont), or coating with lipids or cell-surface receptors or transfecting agents, or by administering it in linkage to a homeobox-like peptide which is known to enter the nucleus (*see, e.g.*, Joliot *et al.*, 1991, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 88:1864-1868), etc. Alternatively, a nucleic acid can be introduced intracellularly and incorporated within host cell DNA for expression, by homologous recombination.

The present invention also provides pharmaceutical compositions. Such compositions comprise a therapeutically effective amount of a compound, and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier. In a specific embodiment, the term "pharmaceutically acceptable" means approved by a regulatory of the Federal or a state government or listed in the U.S. Pharmacopeia or other generally recognized pharmacopeia for use in animals, and more particularly in humans. The term "carrier" refers to a diluent, adjuvant, excipient, or vehicle with which the therapeutic is administered. Such pharmaceutical carriers can be sterile liquids, such as water and oils, including those of petroleum, animal, vegetable or

-182-

synthetic origin, such as peanut oil, soybean oil, mineral oil, sesame oil and the like. Water is a preferred carrier when the pharmaceutical composition is administered intravenously. Saline solutions and aqueous dextrose and glycerol solutions can also be employed as liquid carriers, particularly for injectable solutions. Suitable pharmaceutical excipients include starch, glucose, lactose, sucrose, gelatin, malt, rice, flour, chalk, silica gel, sodium stearate, glycerol monostearate, talc, sodium chloride, dried skim milk, glycerol, propylene, glycol, water, ethanol and the like. The composition, if desired, can also contain minor amounts of wetting or emulsifying agents, or pH buffering agents. These compositions can take the form of solutions, suspensions, emulsion, tablets, pills, capsules, powders, sustained-release formulations and the like. The composition can be formulated as a suppository, with traditional binders and carriers such as triglycerides. Oral formulation can include standard carriers such as pharmaceutical grades of mannitol, lactose, starch, magnesium stearate, sodium saccharine, cellulose, magnesium carbonate, etc. Examples of suitable pharmaceutical carriers are described in "Remington's Pharmaceutical Sciences" by E.W. Martin. Such compositions will contain a therapeutically effective amount of the compound, preferably in purified form, together with a suitable amount of carrier so as to provide the form for proper administration to the patient. The formulation should suit the mode of administration.

The compounds of the invention can be formulated as neutral or salt forms. Pharmaceutically acceptable salts include those formed with anions such as those derived from hydrochloric, phosphoric, acetic, oxalic, tartaric acids, etc., and those formed with cations such as those derived from sodium, potassium, ammonium, calcium, ferric hydroxides, isopropylamine, triethylamine, 2-ethylamino ethanol, histidine, procaine, etc.

The amount of the compound of the invention which will be effective in the treatment, inhibition and/or prevention of a disease or disorder associated with aberrant expression and/or activity of a polypeptide of the invention can be determined by standard clinical techniques. In addition, *in vitro* assays may optionally be employed to help identify optimal dosage ranges. The precise dose

-183-

to be employed in the formulation will also depend on the route of administration, and the seriousness of the disease or disorder, and should be decided according to the judgment of the practitioner and each patient's circumstances. Effective doses may be extrapolated from dose-response curves derived from *in vitro* or animal model test systems.

For antibodies, the dosage administered to a patient is typically 0.1 mg/kg to 100 mg/kg of the patient's body weight. Preferably, the dosage administered to a patient is between 0.1 mg/kg and 20 mg/kg of the patient's body weight, more preferably 1 mg/kg to 10 mg/kg of the patient's body weight. Generally, human antibodies have a longer half-life within the human body than antibodies from other species due to the immune response to the foreign polypeptides. Thus, lower dosages of human antibodies and less frequent administration is often possible. Further, the dosage and frequency of administration of antibodies of the invention may be reduced by enhancing uptake and tissue penetration (*e.g.*, into the brain) of the antibodies by modifications such as, for example, lipidation.

In a preferred embodiment, the composition is formulated in accordance with routine procedures as a pharmaceutical composition adapted for intravenous administration to human beings. Typically, compositions for intravenous administration are solutions in sterile isotonic aqueous buffer. Where necessary, the composition may also include a solubilizing agent and a local anesthetic such as lignocaine to ease pain at the site of the injection. Generally, the ingredients are supplied either separately or mixed together in unit dosage form, for example, as a dry lyophilized powder or water free concentrate in a hermetically sealed container such as an ampule or sachette indicating the quantity of active agent. Where the composition is to be administered by infusion, it can be dispensed with an infusion bottle containing sterile pharmaceutical grade water or saline. Where the composition is administered by injection, an ampule of sterile water for injection or saline can be provided so that the ingredients may be mixed prior to administration.

The compounds or pharmaceutical compositions of the invention are preferably tested *in vitro*, and then *in vivo* for the desired therapeutic or

-184-

prophylactic activity, prior to use in humans. For example, *in vitro* assays to demonstrate the therapeutic or prophylactic utility of a compound or pharmaceutical composition include, the effect of a compound on a cell line or a patient tissue sample. The effect of the compound or composition on the cell line  
5 and/or tissue sample can be determined utilizing techniques known to those of skill in the art including, but not limited to, rosette formation assays and cell lysis assays. In accordance with the invention, *in vitro* assays which can be used to determine whether administration of a specific compound is indicated, include *in vitro* cell culture assays in which a patient tissue sample is grown in culture, and  
10 exposed to or otherwise administered a compound, and the effect of such compound upon the tissue sample is observed.

The compositions of the invention may be administered alone or in combination with other therapeutic agents. Therapeutic agents that may be administered in combination with the compositions of the invention, include but  
15 not limited to, other members of the TNF family, chemotherapeutic agents, antibiotics, steroidal and non-steroidal anti-inflammatories, conventional immunotherapeutic agents, cytokines and/or growth factors. Combinations may be administered either concomitantly, *e.g.*, as an admixture, separately but simultaneously or concurrently; or sequentially. This includes presentations in  
20 which the combined agents are administered together as a therapeutic mixture, and also procedures in which the combined agents are administered separately but simultaneously, *e.g.*, as through separate intravenous lines into the same individual. Administration "in combination" further includes the separate administration of one of the compounds or agents given first, followed by the  
25 second.

In one embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with other members of the TNF family. TNF, TNF-related or TNF-like molecules that may be administered with the compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, soluble forms of TNF- $\alpha$ , lymphotoxin- $\alpha$  (LT- $\alpha$ ,  
30 also known as TNF- $\beta$ ), LT- $\beta$  (found in complex heterotrimer LT- $\alpha$ 2- $\beta$ ), OPGL, FasL, CD27L, CD30L, CD40L, 4-1BBL, DcR3, OX40L, TNF- $\gamma$  (International

-185-

Publication No. WO 96/14328), TNF- $\gamma$ - $\alpha$  (International Publication No. WO 00/08139), TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$  (International Publication No. WO 00/08139), AIM-I (International Publication No. WO 97/33899), AIM-II (International Publication No. WO 97/34911), endokine- $\alpha$  (International Publication No. WO 98/07880), TR6 (International Publication No. WO 98/30694), OPG, and neutrokin- $\alpha$  (International Publication No. WO 98/18921, OX40, and nerve growth factor (NGF), and soluble forms of Fas, CD30, CD27, CD40 and 4-IBB, TR2 (International Publication No. WO 96/34095), DR4 (International Publication No. WO 98/32856), TR5 (International Publication No. WO 98/30693), TR6 (International Publication No. WO 98/30694), TR7 (International Publication No. WO 98/41629), TRANK, TR9 (International Publication No. WO 98/56892), TR10 (International Publication No. WO 98/54202), 312C2 (International Publication No. WO 98/06842), and TR12, and soluble forms of CD154, CD70, and CD153.

In another embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with CD40 ligand (CD40L), a soluble form of CD40L (*e.g.*, AVREND™), biologically active fragments, variants, or derivatives of CD40L, anti-CD40L antibodies (*e.g.*, agonistic or antagonistic antibodies), and/or anti-CD40 antibodies (*e.g.*, agonistic or antagonistic antibodies).

In yet another embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with one, two, three, four, five, or more of the following compositions: tacrolimus (Fujisawa), thalidomide (*e.g.*, Celgene), anti-Tac(Fv)-PE40 (*e.g.*, Protein Design Labs), inolimomab (Biotest), MAK-195F (Knoll), ASM-981 (Novartis), interleukin-1 receptor (*e.g.*, Immunex), interleukin-4 receptor (*e.g.*, Immunex), ICM3 (ICOS), BMS-188667 (Bristol-Myers Squibb), anti-TNF Ab (*e.g.*, Therapeutic antibodies), CG-1088 (Celgene), anti-B7 Mab (*e.g.*, Innoetics), MEDI-507 (BioTransplant), ABX-CBL (Abgenix).

In certain embodiments, compositions of the invention are administered in combination with antiretroviral agents, nucleoside reverse transcriptase inhibitors, non-nucleoside reverse transcriptase inhibitors, and/or protease inhibitors. Nucleoside reverse transcriptase inhibitors that may be administered in

-186-

combination with the compositions of the invention, include, but are not limited to, RETROVIR™ (zidovudine/AZT), VIDEX™ (didanosine/ddI), HIVID™ (zalcitabine/ddC), ZERIT™ (stavudine/d4T), EPIVIR™ (lamivudine/3TC), and COMBIVIR™ (zidovudine/lamivudine). Non-nucleoside reverse transcriptase inhibitors that may be administered in combination with the compositions of the invention, include, but are not limited to, VIRAMUNE™ (nevirapine), RESCRIPTOR™ (delavirdine), and SUSTIVA™ (efavirenz). Protease inhibitors that may be administered in combination with the compositions of the invention, include, but are not limited to, CRIXIVAN™ (indinavir), NORVIR™ (ritonavir), INVIRASE™ (saquinavir), and VIRACEPT™ (nelfinavir). In a specific embodiment, antiretroviral agents, nucleoside reverse transcriptase inhibitors, non-nucleoside reverse transcriptase inhibitors, and/or protease inhibitors may be used in any combination with compositions of the invention to treat, prevent, and/or diagnose AIDS and/or to treat, prevent, and/or diagnose HIV infection.

In other embodiments, compositions of the invention may be administered in combination with anti-opportunistic infection agents. Anti-opportunistic agents that may be administered in combination with the compositions of the invention, include, but are not limited to, TRIMETHOPRIM-SULFAMETHOXAZOLE™, DAPSONE™, PENTAMIDINE™, ATOVAQUONE™, ISONIAZID™, RIFAMPIN™, PYRAZINAMIDE™, ETHAMBUTOL™, RIFABUTIN™, CLARITHROMYCIN™, AZITHROMYCIN™, GANCICLOVIR™, FOSCARNET™, CIDOFOVIR™, FLUCONAZOLE™, ITRACONAZOLE™, KETOCONAZOLE™, ACYCLOVIR™, FAMCICLOLVIR™, PYRIMETHAMINE™, LEUCOVORIN™, NEUPOGEN™ (filgrastim/G-CSF), and LEUKINE™ (sargramostim/GM-CSF). In a specific embodiment, compositions of the invention are used in any combination with TRIMETHOPRIM-SULFAMETHOXAZOLE™, DAPSONE™, PENTAMIDINE™, and/or ATOVAQUONE™ to prophylactically treat, prevent, and/or diagnose an opportunistic *Pneumocystis carinii* pneumonia infection. In another specific embodiment, compositions of the invention are used in any combination with ISONIAZID™, RIFAMPIN™, PYRAZINAMIDE™, and/or



-187-

ETHAMBUTOL™ to prophylactically treat, prevent, and/or diagnose an opportunistic *Mycobacterium avium* complex infection. In another specific embodiment, compositions of the invention are used in any combination with RIFABUTIN™, CLARITHROMYCIN™, and/or AZITHROMYCIN™ to prophylactically treat, prevent, and/or diagnose an opportunistic *Mycobacterium tuberculosis* infection. In another specific embodiment, compositions of the invention are used in any combination with GANCICLOVIR™, FOSCARNET™, and/or CIDOFOVIR™ to prophylactically treat, prevent, and/or diagnose an opportunistic cytomegalovirus infection. In another specific embodiment, compositions of the invention are used in any combination with FLUCONAZOLE™, ITRACONAZOLE™, and/or KETOCONAZOLE™ to prophylactically treat, prevent, and/or diagnose an opportunistic fungal infection. In another specific embodiment, compositions of the invention are used in any combination with ACYCLOVIR™ and/or FAMCICOLVIR™ to prophylactically treat, prevent, and/or diagnose an opportunistic herpes simplex virus type I and/or type II infection. In another specific embodiment, compositions of the invention are used in any combination with PYRIMETHAMINE™ and/or LEUCOVORIN™ to prophylactically treat, prevent, and/or diagnose an opportunistic *Toxoplasma gondii* infection. In another specific embodiment, compositions of the invention are used in any combination with LEUCOVORIN™ and/or NEUPOGEN™ to prophylactically treat, prevent, and/or diagnose an opportunistic bacterial infection.

In a further embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with an antiviral agent. Antiviral agents that may be administered with the compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, acyclovir, ribavirin, amantadine, and remantidine.

In a further embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with an antibiotic agent. Antibiotic agents that may be administered with the compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, amoxicillin, aminoglycosides,  $\beta$ -lactam (glycopeptide),  $\beta$ -lactamases, Clindamycin, chloramphenicol, cephalosporins, ciprofloxacin, ciprofloxacin,

-188-

erythromycin, fluoroquinolones, macrolides, metronidazole, penicillins, quinolones, rifampin, streptomycin, sulfonamide, tetracyclines, trimethoprim, trimethoprim-sulfamthoxazole, and vancomycin.

Conventional nonspecific immunosuppressive agents, that may be administered in combination with the compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, steroids, cyclosporine, cyclosporine analogs, cyclophosphamide methylprednisone, prednisone, azathioprine, FK-506, 15-deoxyspergualin, and other immunosuppressive agents that act by suppressing the function of responding T cells.

In specific embodiments, compositions of the invention are administered in combination with immunosuppressants. Immunosuppressants preparations that may be administered with the compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, ORTHOCLONE™ (OKT3), SANDIMMUNE™/NEORAL™/SANGDYA™ (cyclosporin), PROGRAF™ (tacrolimus), CELLCEPT™ (mycophenolate), Azathioprine, glucocorticosteroids, and RAPAMUNE™ (sirolimus). In a specific embodiment, immunosuppressants may be used to prevent rejection of organ or bone marrow transplantation.

In one embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with steroid therapy. Steroids that may be administered in combination with the compositions of the invention, include, but are not limited to, oral corticosteroids, prednisone, and methylprednisolone (*e.g.*, IV methylprednisolone). In a specific embodiment, compositions of the invention are administered in combination with prednisone. In a further specific embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with prednisone and an immunosuppressive agent. Immunosuppressive agents that may be administered with the compositions of the invention and prednisone are those described herein, and include, but are not limited to, azathioprine, cyclophosphamide, and cyclophosphamide IV. In a another specific embodiment, compositions of the invention are administered in combination with methylprednisolone. In a further specific embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with methylprednisolone and an

-189-

immunosuppressive agent. Immunosuppressive agents that may be administered with the compositions of the invention and methylprednisolone are those described herein, and include, but are not limited to, azathioprine, cyclophosphamide, and cyclophosphamide IV.

5           In another embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with an antimalarial. Antimalarials that may be administered with the compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, hydroxychloroquine, chloroquine, and/or quinacrine.

10           In one embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with an NSAID.

15           In another embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with one, two, three, four, five, ten, or more of the following drugs: NRD-101 (Hoechst Marion Roussel), diclofenac (Dimethaid), oxaprozin potassium (Monsanto), mecaseprin (Chiron), T-614 (Toyama),  
20           pemetrexed disodium (Eli Lilly), atreleuton (Abbott), valdecoxib (Monsanto), eltenac (Byk Gulden), campath, AGM-1470 (Takeda), CDP-571 (Celltech Chiroscience), CM-101 (CarboMed), ML-3000 (Merckle), CB-2431 (KS Biomedix), CBF-BS2 (KS Biomedix), IL-1Ra gene therapy (Valentis), JTE-522 (Japan Tobacco), paclitaxel (Angiotech), DW-166HC (Dong Wha), darbufelone mesylate (Warner-Lambert), soluble TNF receptor 1 (synergen; Amgen), IPR-6001 (Institute for Pharmaceutical Research), trocade (Hoffman-La Roche), EF-5 (Scotia Pharmaceuticals), BIIL-284 (Boehringer Ingelheim), BIIF-1149 (Boehringer Ingelheim), LeukoVax (Inflammatics), MK-663 (Merck), ST-1482 (Sigma-Tau), and butixocort propionate (WarnerLambert).

25           In yet another embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with one, two, three, four, five or more of the following drugs: methotrexate, sulfasalazine, sodium aurothiomalate, auranofin, cyclosporine, penicillamine, azathioprine, an antimalarial drug (*e.g.*, as described herein), cyclophosphamide, chlorambucil, gold, ENBREL™ (Etanercept), anti-  
30           TNF antibody, and prednisolone. In a more preferred embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with an

-190-

antimalarial, methotrexate, anti-TNF antibody, ENBREL™ and/or suflasalazine. In one embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with methotrexate. In another embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with anti-TNF antibody. In another embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with suflasalazine. In another specific embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with methotrexate, anti-TNF antibody, and suflasalazine. In another embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with ENBREL™. In another embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with ENBREL™ and methotrexate. In another embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with ENBREL™, methotrexate and suflasalazine. In another embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with ENBREL™, methotrexate and suflasalazine. In other embodiments, one or more antimalarials is combined with one of the above-recited combinations. In a specific embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with an antimalarial (*e.g.*, hydroxychloroquine), ENBREL™, methotrexate and suflasalazine. In another specific embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with an antimalarial (*e.g.*, hydroxychloroquine), sulfasalazine, anti-TNF antibody, and methotrexate.

In a further embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with an antibiotic agent. Antibiotic agents that may be administered with the compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, tetracycline, metronidazole, amoxicillin,  $\beta$ -lactamases, aminoglycosides, macrolides, quinolones, fluoroquinolones, cephalosporins, erythromycin, ciprofloxacin, and streptomycin.

In an additional embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered alone or in combination with an anti-inflammatory agent. Anti-

-191-

inflammatory agents that may be administered with the compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, glucocorticoids and the nonsteroidal anti-inflammatories, aminoarylcarboxylic acid derivatives, arylacetic acid derivatives, arylbutyric acid derivatives, arylcarboxylic acids, arylpropionic acid derivatives, pyrazoles, pyrazolones, salicylic acid derivatives, thiazinecarboxamides, e-acetamidocaproic acid, S-adenosylmethionine, 3-amino-4-hydroxybutyric acid, amixetrine, bendazac, benzydamine, bucolome, difenpiramide, ditazol, emorfazone, guaiazulene, nabumetone, nimesulide, orgotein, oxaceprol, paranyline, perisoxal, pifoxime, proquazone, proxazole, and tenidap.

In another embodiment, compositions of the invention are administered in combination with a chemotherapeutic agent. Chemotherapeutic agents that may be administered with the compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, antibiotic derivatives (*e.g.*, doxorubicin, bleomycin, daunorubicin, and dactinomycin); antiestrogens (*e.g.*, tamoxifen); antimetabolites (*e.g.*, fluorouracil, 5-FU, methotrexate, floxuridine, interferon  $\alpha$ -2b, glutamic acid, plicamycin, mercaptopurine, and 6-thioguanine); cytotoxic agents (*e.g.*, carmustine, BCNU, lomustine, CCNU, cytosine arabinoside, cyclophosphamide, estramustine, hydroxyurea, procarbazine, mitomycin, busulfan, cis-platin, and vincristine sulfate); hormones (*e.g.*, medroxyprogesterone, estramustine phosphate sodium, ethinyl estradiol, estradiol, megestrol acetate, methyltestosterone, diethylstilbestrol diphosphate, chlorotrianisene, and testolactone); nitrogen mustard derivatives (*e.g.*, mephallen, chorambucil, mechlorethamine (nitrogen mustard) and thiotepa); steroids and combinations (*e.g.*, bethamethasone sodium phosphate); and others (*e.g.*, dicarbazine, asparaginase, mitotane, vincristine sulfate, vinblastine sulfate, and etoposide).

In an additional embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with cytokines. Cytokines that may be administered with the compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, IL-2, IL-3, IL-4, IL-5, IL-6, IL-7, IL-10, IL-12, IL-13, IL-15, anti-CD40, CD40L, IFN- $\gamma$  and TNF- $\alpha$ .

-192-

In an additional embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with angiogenic proteins. Angiogenic proteins that may be administered with the compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, Glioma Derived Growth Factor (GDGF), as disclosed in European Patent Number EP-399816; Platelet Derived Growth Factor-A (PDGF-A), as disclosed in European Patent Number EP-682110; Platelet Derived Growth Factor-B (PDGF-B), as disclosed in European Patent Number EP-282317; Placental Growth Factor (PlGF), as disclosed in International Publication Number WO 92/06194; Placental Growth Factor-2 (PlGF-2), as disclosed in Hauser *et al.*, *Growth Factors*, 4:259-268 (1993); Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor (VEGF), as disclosed in International Publication Number WO 90/13649; Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor-A (VEGF-A), as disclosed in European Patent Number EP-506477; Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor-2 (VEGF-2), as disclosed in International Publication Number WO 96/39515; Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor B-186 (VEGF-B186), as disclosed in International Publication Number WO 96/26736; Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor-D (VEGF-D), as disclosed in International Publication Number WO 98/02543; Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor-D (VEGF-D), as disclosed in International Publication Number WO 98/07832; and Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor-E (VEGF-E), as disclosed in German Patent Number DE19639601. The above mentioned references are incorporated herein by reference herein.

In an additional embodiment, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with Fibroblast Growth Factors. Fibroblast Growth Factors that may be administered with the compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, FGF-1, FGF-2, FGF-3, FGF-4, FGF-5, FGF-6, FGF-7, FGF-8, FGF-9, FGF-10, FGF-11, FGF-12, FGF-13, FGF-14, and FGF-15.

In additional embodiments, the compositions of the invention are administered in combination with other therapeutic or prophylactic regimens, such as, for example, radiation therapy.

The invention also provides a method of delivering compositions containing the polypeptides of the invention (*e.g.*, compositions containing DR3

-193-

polypeptides or anti-DR3 antibodies associated with heterologous polypeptides, heterologous nucleic acids, toxins, or prodrugs) to targeted cells, expressing the membrane-bound form of DR3 on their surface, or alternatively, an DR3 receptor on their surface. DR3 polypeptides or anti-DR3 antibodies of the invention may be associated with heterologous polypeptides, heterologous nucleic acids, toxins, or prodrugs via hydrophobic, hydrophilic, ionic and/or covalent interactions.

In one embodiment, the invention provides a method for the specific delivery of compositions of the invention to cells by administering polypeptides of the invention (*e.g.*, DR3 or anti-DR3 antibodies) that are associated with heterologous polypeptides or nucleic acids. In one example, the invention provides a method for delivering a therapeutic protein into the targeted cell. In another example, the invention provides a method for delivering a single stranded nucleic acid (*e.g.*, antisense or ribozymes) or double stranded nucleic acid (*e.g.*, DNA that can integrate into the cell's genome or replicate episomally and that can be transcribed) into the targeted cell.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a method for the specific destruction of cells (*e.g.*, the destruction of tumor cells) by administering polypeptides of the invention (*e.g.*, DR3 polypeptides or anti-DR3 antibodies) in association with toxins or cytotoxic prodrugs.

In a specific embodiment, the invention provides a method for the specific destruction of cells expressing the membrane-bound form of DR3 on their surface (*e.g.*, spleen, bone marrow, kidney and PBLs) by administering anti-DR3 antibodies in association with toxins or cytotoxic prodrugs.

By "toxin" is meant compounds that bind and activate endogenous cytotoxic effector systems, radioisotopes, holotoxins, modified toxins, catalytic subunits of toxins, cytotoxins (cytotoxic agents), or any molecules or enzymes not normally present in or on the surface of a cell that under defined conditions cause the cell's death. Toxins that may be used according to the methods of the invention include, but are not limited to, radioisotopes known in the art, compounds such as, for example, antibodies (or complement fixing containing portions thereof) that bind an inherent or induced endogenous cytotoxic effector

-194-

system, thymidine kinase, endonuclease, RNase, alpha toxin, ricin, abrin, *Pseudomonas* exotoxin A, diphtheria toxin, saporin, momordin, gelonin, pokeweed antiviral protein,  $\alpha$ -sarcin and cholera toxin. "Toxin" also includes a cytostatic or cytocidal agent, a therapeutic agent or a radioactive metal ion, *e.g.*,  $\alpha$ -emitters such as, for example,  $^{213}\text{Bi}$ , or other radioisotopes such as, for example,  $^{103}\text{Pd}$ ,  $^{133}\text{Xe}$ ,  $^{131}\text{I}$ ,  $^{68}\text{Ge}$ ,  $^{57}\text{Co}$ ,  $^{65}\text{Zn}$ ,  $^{85}\text{Sr}$ ,  $^{32}\text{P}$ ,  $^{35}\text{S}$ ,  $^{90}\text{Y}$ ,  $^{153}\text{Sm}$ ,  $^{153}\text{Gd}$ ,  $^{169}\text{Yb}$ ,  $^{51}\text{Cr}$ ,  $^{54}\text{Mn}$ ,  $^{75}\text{Se}$ ,  $^{113}\text{Sn}$ ,  $^{90}\text{Yttrium}$ ,  $^{117}\text{Tin}$ ,  $^{186}\text{Rhenium}$ ,  $^{166}\text{Holmium}$ , and  $^{188}\text{Rhenium}$ ; luminescent labels, such as luminol; and fluorescent labels, such as fluorescein and rhodamine, and biotin.

Techniques known in the art may be applied to label proteins (including antibodies) of the invention. Such techniques include, but are not limited to, the use of bifunctional conjugating agents (*see, e.g.*, U.S. Patent Nos. 5,756,065; 5,714,631; 5,696,239; 5,652,361; 5,505,931; 5,489,425; 5,435,990; 5,428,139; 5,342,604; 5,274,119; 4,994,560; and 5,808,003; the contents of each of which are hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety). A cytotoxin or cytotoxic agent includes any agent that is detrimental to cells. Examples include paclitaxol, cytochalasin B, gramicidin D, ethidium bromide, emetine, mitomycin, etoposide, tenoposide, vincristine, vinblastine, colchicin, doxorubicin, daunorubicin, dihydroxy anthracin dione, mitoxantrone, mithramycin, actinomycin D, 1-dehydrotestosterone, glucocorticoids, procaine, tetracaine, lidocaine, propranolol, and puromycin and analogs or homologs thereof. Therapeutic agents include, but are not limited to, antimetabolites (*e.g.*, methotrexate, 6-mercaptopurine, 6-thioguanine, cytarabine, 5-fluorouracil decarbazine), alkylating agents (*e.g.*, mechlorethamine, thioepa chlorambucil, melphalan, carmustine (BSNU) and lomustine (CCNU), cyclophosphamide, busulfan, dibromomannitol, streptozotocin, mitomycin C, and *cis*-dichlorodiamine platinum (II) (DDP) cisplatin), anthracyclines (*e.g.*, daunorubicin (formerly daunomycin) and doxorubicin), antibiotics (*e.g.*, dactinomycin (formerly actinomycin), bleomycin, mithramycin, and anthramycin (AMC)), and anti-mitotic agents (*e.g.*, vincristine and vinblastine).

By "cytotoxic prodrug" is meant a non-toxic compound that is converted



-195-

by an enzyme, normally present in the cell, into a cytotoxic compound. Cytotoxic prodrugs that may be used according to the methods of the invention include, but are not limited to, glutamyl derivatives of benzoic acid mustard alkylating agent, phosphate derivatives of etoposide or mitomycin C, cytosine arabinoside, daunorubisin, and phenoxycetamide derivatives of doxorubicin.

As discussed in more detail below, the invention also provides a pharmaceutical pack or kit comprising one or more containers filled with one or more of the ingredients of the pharmaceutical compositions of the invention. Optionally associated with such container(s) can be a notice in the form prescribed by a governmental agency regulating the manufacture, use or sale of pharmaceuticals or biological products, which notice reflects approval by the agency of manufacture, use or sale for human administration.

### ***Diagnosis and Imaging***

Labeled antibodies, and derivatives and analogs thereof, which specifically bind to a polypeptide of interest can be used for diagnostic purposes to detect, diagnose, or monitor diseases and/or disorders associated with the aberrant expression and/or activity of a polypeptide of the invention. The invention provides for the detection of aberrant expression of a polypeptide of interest, comprising (a) assaying the expression of the polypeptide of interest in cells or body fluid of an individual using one or more antibodies specific to the polypeptide interest and (b) comparing the level of gene expression with a standard gene expression level, whereby an increase or decrease in the assayed polypeptide gene expression level compared to the standard expression level is indicative of aberrant expression.

The invention provides a diagnostic assay for diagnosing a disorder, comprising (a) assaying the expression of the polypeptide of interest in cells or body fluid of an individual using one or more antibodies specific to the polypeptide interest and (b) comparing the level of gene expression with a standard gene expression level, whereby an increase or decrease in the assayed

-196-

polypeptide gene expression level compared to the standard expression level is indicative of a particular disorder. With respect to cancer, the presence of a relatively high amount of transcript in biopsied tissue from an individual may indicate a predisposition for the development of the disease, or may provide a means for detecting the disease prior to the appearance of actual clinical symptoms. A more definitive diagnosis of this type may allow health professionals to employ preventative measures or aggressive treatment earlier thereby preventing the development or further progression of the cancer.

Antibodies of the invention can be used to assay protein levels in a biological sample using classical immunohistological methods known to those of skill in the art (*e.g.*, see Jalkanen, M. et al., *J. Cell. Biol.* 101:976-985 (1985); Jalkanen, M. *et al.*, *J. Cell. Biol.* 105:3087-3096 (1987)). Other antibody-based methods useful for detecting protein gene expression include immunoassays, such as the enzyme linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA) and the radioimmunoassay (RIA). Suitable antibody assay labels are known in the art and include enzyme labels, such as, glucose oxidase; radioisotopes, such as iodine ( $^{125}\text{I}$ ,  $^{121}\text{I}$ ), carbon ( $^{14}\text{C}$ ), sulfur ( $^{35}\text{S}$ ), tritium ( $^3\text{H}$ ), indium ( $^{112}\text{In}$ ), and technetium ( $^{99}\text{Tc}$ ); luminescent labels, such as luminol; and fluorescent labels, such as fluorescein and rhodamine, and biotin.

One aspect of the invention is the detection and diagnosis of a disease or disorder associated with aberrant expression of a polypeptide of the interest in an animal, preferably a mammal and most preferably a human. In one embodiment, diagnosis comprises: a) administering (for example, parenterally, subcutaneously, or intraperitoneally) to a subject an effective amount of a labeled molecule which specifically binds to the polypeptide of interest; b) waiting for a time interval following the administering for permitting the labeled molecule to preferentially concentrate at sites in the subject where the polypeptide is expressed (and for unbound labeled molecule to be cleared to background level); c) determining background level; and d) detecting the labeled molecule in the subject, such that detection of labeled molecule above the background level indicates that the subject has a particular disease or disorder associated with aberrant expression

-197-

of the polypeptide of interest. Background level can be determined by various methods including, comparing the amount of labeled molecule detected to a standard value previously determined for a particular system.

It will be understood in the art that the size of the subject and the imaging system used will determine the quantity of imaging moiety needed to produce diagnostic images. In the case of a radioisotope moiety, for a human subject, the quantity of radioactivity injected will normally range from about 5 to 20 millicuries of <sup>99m</sup>Tc. The labeled antibody or antibody fragment will then preferentially accumulate at the location of cells which contain the specific protein. *In vivo* tumor imaging is described in S.W. Burchiel *et al.*, "Immunopharmacokinetics of Radiolabeled Antibodies and Their Fragments." (Chapter 13 in Tumor Imaging: The Radiochemical Detection of Cancer, S.W. Burchiel and B. A. Rhodes, eds., Masson Publishing Inc. (1982)).

Depending on several variables, including the type of label used and the mode of administration, the time interval following the administration for permitting the labeled molecule to preferentially concentrate at sites in the subject and for unbound labeled molecule to be cleared to background level is 6 to 48 hours or 6 to 24 hours or 6 to 12 hours. In another embodiment the time interval following administration is 5 to 20 days or 5 to 10 days.

In an embodiment, monitoring of the disease or disorder is carried out by repeating the method for diagnosing the disease or disease, for example, one month after initial diagnosis, six months after initial diagnosis, one year after initial diagnosis, etc.

Presence of the labeled molecule can be detected in the patient using methods known in the art for *in vivo* scanning. These methods depend upon the type of label used. Skilled artisans will be able to determine the appropriate method for detecting a particular label. Methods and devices that may be used in the diagnostic methods of the invention include, but are not limited to, computed tomography (CT), whole body scan such as position emission tomography (PET), magnetic resonance imaging (MRI), and sonography.

In a specific embodiment, the molecule is labeled with a radioisotope and

-198-

is detected in the patient using a radiation responsive surgical instrument (Thurston *et al.*, U.S. Patent No. 5,441,050). In another embodiment, the molecule is labeled with a fluorescent compound and is detected in the patient using a fluorescence responsive scanning instrument. In another embodiment, the molecule is labeled with a positron emitting metal and is detected in the patient using positron emission-tomography. In yet another embodiment, the molecule is labeled with a paramagnetic label and is detected in a patient using magnetic resonance imaging (MRI).

### ***Kits***

The present invention provides kits that can be used in the above methods. In one embodiment, a kit comprises an antibody of the invention, preferably a purified antibody, in one or more containers. In a specific embodiment, the kits of the present invention contain a substantially isolated polypeptide comprising an epitope which is specifically immunoreactive with an antibody included in the kit. Preferably, the kits of the present invention further comprise a control antibody which does not react with the polypeptide of interest. In another specific embodiment, the kits of the present invention contain a means for detecting the binding of an antibody to a polypeptide of interest (*e.g.*, the antibody may be conjugated to a detectable substrate such as a fluorescent compound, an enzymatic substrate, a radioactive compound or a luminescent compound, or a second antibody which recognizes the first antibody may be conjugated to a detectable substrate).

In another specific embodiment of the present invention, the kit is a diagnostic kit for use in screening serum containing antibodies specific against proliferative and/or cancerous polynucleotides and polypeptides. Such a kit may include a control antibody that does not react with the polypeptide of interest. Such a kit may include a substantially isolated polypeptide antigen comprising an epitope which is specifically immunoreactive with at least one anti-polypeptide antigen antibody. Further, such a kit includes means for detecting the binding of

-199-

said antibody to the antigen (*e.g.*, the antibody may be conjugated to a fluorescent compound such as fluorescein or rhodamine which can be detected by flow cytometry). In specific embodiments, the kit may include a recombinantly produced or chemically synthesized polypeptide antigen. The polypeptide antigen of the kit may also be attached to a solid support.

In a more specific embodiment the detecting means of the above-described kit includes a solid support to which said polypeptide antigen is attached. Such a kit may also include a non-attached reporter-labeled anti-human antibody. In this embodiment, binding of the antibody to the polypeptide antigen can be detected by binding of the said reporter-labeled antibody.

In an additional embodiment, the invention includes a diagnostic kit for use in screening serum containing antigens of the polypeptide of the invention. The diagnostic kit includes a substantially isolated antibody specifically immunoreactive with polypeptide or polynucleotide antigens, and means for detecting the binding of the polynucleotide or polypeptide antigen to the antibody. In one embodiment, the antibody is attached to a solid support. In a specific embodiment, the antibody may be a monoclonal antibody. The detecting means of the kit may include a second, labeled monoclonal antibody. Alternatively, or in addition, the detecting means may include a labeled, competing antigen.

In one diagnostic configuration, test serum is reacted with a solid phase reagent having a surface-bound antigen obtained by the methods of the present invention. After binding with specific antigen antibody to the reagent and removing unbound serum components by washing, the reagent is reacted with reporter-labeled anti-human antibody to bind reporter to the reagent in proportion to the amount of bound anti-antigen antibody on the solid support. The reagent is again washed to remove unbound labeled antibody, and the amount of reporter associated with the reagent is determined. Typically, the reporter is an enzyme which is detected by incubating the solid phase in the presence of a suitable fluorometric, luminescent or colorimetric substrate (Sigma, St. Louis, MO).

The solid surface reagent in the above assay is prepared by known

-200-

techniques for attaching protein material to solid support material, such as polymeric beads, dip sticks, 96-well plate or filter material. These attachment methods generally include non-specific adsorption of the protein to the support or covalent attachment of the protein, typically through a free amine group, to a chemically reactive group on the solid support, such as an activated carboxyl, hydroxyl, or aldehyde group. Alternatively, streptavidin coated plates can be used in conjunction with biotinylated antigen(s).

Thus, the invention provides an assay system or kit for carrying out this diagnostic method. The kit generally includes a support with surface-bound recombinant antigens, and a reporter-labeled anti-human antibody for detecting surface-bound anti-antigen antibody.

### *Example 1*

#### *Expression and Purification in E. coli*

The DNA sequence encoding the mature DR3-V1 protein in the cDNA contained in ATCC No. 97456 is amplified using PCR oligonucleotide primers specific to the amino terminal sequences of the DR3-V1 protein and to vector sequences 3' to the gene. Additional nucleotides containing restriction sites to facilitate cloning are added to the 5' and 3' sequences respectively.

The following primers are used for expression of DR3 extracellular domain in *E. coli* 5' primer:

5'-GCGCCATGGGGGCCCCGGCGGCAG-3' (SEQ ID NO:7) contains an *NcoI* site and 15 nucleotide starting from 290 nucleotide to 304 in SEQ ID NO:1.

3' primer:

5'-GCGAAGCTTCTAGGACCCAGAACATCTGCC-3' (SEQ ID NO:8) contains a *HindIII* site, a stop codon and 18 nucleotides complimentary to nucleotides from 822 to 840 in SEQ ID NO:1. Vector is pQE60. The protein is not tagged.

The restriction sites are convenient to restriction enzyme sites in the bacterial expression vector pQE60, which are used for bacterial expression in

-201-

these examples. (Qiagen, Inc. 9259 Eton Avenue, Chatsworth, CA, 91311). pQE60 encodes ampicillin antibiotic resistance ("Amp<sup>r</sup>") and contains a bacterial origin of replication ("ori"), an IPTG inducible promoter, a ribosome binding site ("RBS").

5           The amplified DR3-V1 DNA and the vector pQE60 both are digested with *Nco*I and *Hind*III and the digested DNAs are then ligated together. Insertion of the DDCR protein DNA into the restricted pQE60 vector places the DR3-V1 protein coding region downstream of and operably linked to the vector's IPTG-inducible promoter and in-frame with an initiating AUG appropriately  
10           positioned for translation of DR3-V1 protein.

          The ligation mixture is transformed into competent *E. coli* cells using standard procedures. Such procedures are described in Sambrook *et al.*, Molecular Cloning: a Laboratory Manual, 2nd Ed.; Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y. (1989). *E. coli* strain M15/rep4,  
15           containing multiple copies of the plasmid pREP4, which expresses lac repressor and confers kanamycin resistance ("Kan<sup>r</sup>"), is used in carrying out the illustrative example described herein. This strain, which is only one of many that are suitable for expressing DR3-V1 protein, is available commercially from Qiagen.

          Transformants are identified by their ability to grow on LB plates in the  
20           presence of ampicillin and kanamycin. Plasmid DNA is isolated from resistant colonies and the identity of the cloned DNA confirmed by restriction analysis.

          Clones containing the desired constructs are grown overnight ("O/N") in liquid culture in LB media supplemented with both ampicillin (100 µg/ml) and kanamycin (25 µg/ml).

25           The O/N culture is used to inoculate a large culture, at a dilution of approximately 1:100 to 1:250. The cells are grown to an optical density at 600nm ("OD600") of between 0.4 and 0.6. Isopropyl-B-D-thiogalactopyranoside ("IPTG") is then added to a final concentration of 1 mM to induce transcription from *lac* repressor sensitive promoters, by inactivating the *lac*I repressor. Cells  
30           subsequently are incubated further for 3 to 4 hours. Cells then are harvested by centrifugation and disrupted, by standard methods. Inclusion bodies are purified

-202-

from the disrupted cells using routine collection techniques, and protein is solubilized from the inclusion bodies into 8M urea. The 8M urea solution containing the solubilized protein is passed over a PD-10 column in 2X phosphate-buffered saline ("PBS"), thereby removing the urea, exchanging the buffer and refolding the protein. The protein is purified by a further step of chromatography to remove endotoxin. Then, it is sterile filtered. The sterile filtered protein preparation is stored in 2X PBS at a concentration of 95 µ/ml.

## *Example 2*

### *Expression in Mammalian Cells*

Most of the vectors used for the transient expression of a given gene sequence in mammalian cells carry the SV40 origin of replication. This allows the replication of the vector to high copy numbers in cells (*e.g.*, COS cells) which express the T antigen required for the initiation of viral DNA synthesis. Any other mammalian cell line can also be utilized for this purpose.

A typical mammalian expression vector contains the promoter element, which mediates the initiation of transcription of mRNA, the protein coding sequence, and signals required for the termination of transcription and polyadenylation of the transcript. Additional elements include enhancers, Kozak sequences and intervening sequences flanked by donor and acceptor sites for RNA splicing. Highly efficient transcription can be achieved with the early and late promoters from SV40, the long terminal repeats (LTRs) from Retroviruses, *e.g.*, RSV, HTLVI, HIVI, and the early promoter of the cytomegalovirus (CMV). However, also cellular signals can be used (*e.g.*, human actin, promoter). Suitable expression vectors for use in practicing the present invention include, for example, vectors such as pSVL and pMSG (Pharmacia, Uppsala, Sweden), pRSVcat (ATCC 37152), pSV2dhfr (ATCC 37146) and pBC12MI (ATCC67109). Mammalian host cells that could be used include, human HeLa, 283, H9 and Jurkat cells, mouse NIH3T3 and C127 cells, Cos 1, Cos 7, and CV1 African green monkey cells, quail QC1-3 cells, mouse L cells, and Chinese



-203-

hamster ovary (CHO) cells.

Alternatively, a gene of interest can be expressed in stable cell lines that contain the gene integrated into a chromosome. The co-transfection with a selectable marker such as dhfr, gpt, neomycin, hygromycin allows the identification and isolation of the transfected cells.

The transfected gene can also be amplified to express large amounts of the encoded protein. The DHFR (dihydrofolate reductase) is a useful marker to develop cell lines that carry several hundred or even several thousand copies of the gene of interest. Using this marker, the mammalian cells are grown in increasing amounts of methotrexate for selection and the cells with the highest resistance are selected. These cell lines contain the amplified gene(s) integrated into a chromosome. Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cells are often used for the production of proteins.

The expression vectors pCl and pC4 contain the strong promoter (LTR) of the Rous Sarcoma Virus (Cullen *et al.*, *Molecular and Cellular Biology* 438:44701 (March 1985)), plus a fragment of the CMV-enhancer (Boshart *et al.*, *Cell* 41:521-530 (1985)). Multiple cloning sites, *e.g.* with the restriction enzyme cleavage sites *Bam*HI, *Xba*I and *Asp*718, facilitate the cloning of the gene of interest. The vectors contain in addition the 3' intron, the polyadenylation and termination signal of the rat preproinsulin gene.

### ***Example 2A***

#### ***Expression of extracellular soluble domain of DR3-V1 and DR3 in COS cells***

The expression plasmid, pDR3-V1 HA, is made by cloning a cDNA encoding DR3-V1 (ATCC No. 97456) into the expression vector pcDNAI/Amp (which can be obtained from Invitrogen, Inc.). Expression plasmid, pDR3 HA, is made by cloning a cDNA encoding DR3 (ATCC No. 97757) into the expression vector pcDNAI/Amp.

The expression vector pcDNAI/amp contains: (1) an *E. coli* origin of replication effective for propagation in *E. coli* and other prokaryotic cell; (2) an

-204-

ampicillin resistance gene for selection of plasmid-containing prokaryotic cells; (3) an SV40 origin of replication for propagation in eukaryotic cells; (4) a CMV promoter; a polylinker, an SV40 intron, and a polyadenylation signal arranged so that a cDNA conveniently can be placed under expression control of the CMV promoter and operably linked to the SV40 intron and the polyadenylation signal by means of restriction sites in the polylinker.

A DNA fragment encoding the entire DR3-V1 or Dr3 precursor and a HA tag fused in frame to its 3' end is cloned into the polylinker region of the vector so that recombinant protein expression is directed by the CMV promoter. The HA tag corresponds to an epitope derived from the influenza hemagglutinin protein described by Wilson *et al.*, *Cell* 37:767 (1984). The fusion of the HA tag to the target protein allows easy detection of the recombinant protein with an antibody that recognizes the HA epitope.

The plasmid construction strategy is as follows:

The DR3-V1 or DR3 cDNA of the deposit cDNA is amplified using primers that contained convenient restriction sites, much as described above regarding the construction of expression vectors for expression of DR3-V1 or DR3 in *E. coli* and *S. fugiperda*.

To facilitate detection, purification and characterization of the expressed DR3-V1 or DR3, one of the primers contains a hemagglutinin tag ("HA tag") as described above.

Suitable primers for DR3-V1 include the following, which are used in this example, the 5' primer:

5' CGCGGATCCGCCATCATGGAGGAGACGCAGCAG 3' (SEQ ID NO:9)  
contains the underlined *Bam*HI site, an ATG start codon and 5 codons thereafter.

Suitable primers for DR3 include the following, which are used in this example, the 5' primer:

5' CGCGGATCCGCCATCATGGAGCAGCGGCCGCGG 3' (SEQ ID NO:10)  
contains the underlined *Bam*HI site, an ATG start codon and 5 codons thereafter.

The 3' primer for both DR3 and DR3-V1, containing the underlined *Xba*I site, stop codon, hemagglutinin tag and last 14 nucleotide of 3' coding sequence

-205-

(at the 3' end) has the following sequence:

5'GCGTCTAGATCAAAGCGTAGTCTGGGACGTCGTATGGGTACGGG  
CCGCGCTGCA 3' (SEQ ID NO:11).

5 The PCR amplified DNA fragment and the vector, pcDNAI/Amp, are  
digested with *Bam*HI and *Xba*I and then ligated. The ligation mixture is  
transformed into *E. coli* strain SURE (available from Stratagene Cloning  
Systems, 11099 North Torrey Pines Road, La Jolla, CA 92037) the transformed  
culture is plated on ampicillin media plates which then are incubated to allow  
growth of ampicillin resistant colonies. Plasmid DNA is isolated from resistant  
10 colonies and examined by restriction analysis and gel sizing for the presence of  
the DR3-V1 or DR3-encoding fragment.

For expression of recombinant DR3-V1 or DR3, COS cells are  
transfected with an expression vector, as described above, using DEAE-  
DEXTRAN, as described, for instance, in Sambrook *et al.*, *Molecular Cloning:*  
15 *a Laboratory Manual*, Cold Spring Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, NY  
(1989).

Cells are incubated under conditions for expression of DR3-V1 or DR3  
by the vector.

20 Expression of the DR3-V1 HA fusion protein or the DR3 HA fusion  
protein is detected by radiolabelling and immunoprecipitation, using methods  
described in, for example Harlow *et al.*, *Antibodies: a Laboratory Manual*, 2nd  
Ed., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, NY (1988). To  
this end, two days after transfection, the cells are labeled by incubation in media  
containing <sup>35</sup>S-cysteine for 8 hours. The cells and the media are collected, and the  
25 cells are washed and then lysed with detergent-containing RIPA buffer: 150 mM  
NaCl, 1% NP-40, 0.1% SDS, 1% NP-40, 0.5% DOC, 50 mM TRIS, pH 7.5, as  
described by Wilson *et al.* cited above. Proteins are precipitated from the cell  
lysate and from the culture media using an HA-specific monoclonal antibody.  
The precipitated proteins then are analyzed by SDS-PAGE gels and  
30 autoradiography. An expression product of the expected size is seen in the cell  
lysate, which is not seen in negative controls.

-206-

**Example 2B*****Expression and purification of human DR3-V1 and DR3 using the CHO Expression System***

The vector pC1 is used for the expression of DR3-V1 or DR3 (ATCC  
5 No. 97456 or ATCC No. 97757, respectively) protein. Plasmid pC1 is a  
derivative of the plasmid pSV2-dhfr (ATCC Accession No. 37146). Both  
plasmids contain the mouse DHFR gene under control of the SV40 early  
promoter. Chinese hamster ovary- or other cells lacking dihydrofolate activity  
that are transfected with these plasmids can be selected by growing the cells in a  
10 selective medium (alpha minus MEM, Life Technologies) supplemented with the  
chemotherapeutic agent methotrexate. The amplification of the DHFR genes in  
cells resistant to methotrexate (MTX) has been well documented (*see, e.g., F.W.*  
*Alt et al., J Biol. Chem. 253:1357-1370 (1978); J.L. Hamlin and C. Ma,*  
*Biochem. et Biophys. Acta, 1097:107-143 (1990); M.J. Page and M.A.*  
15 *Sydenham, Biotechnology 9:64-68 (1991)*). Cells grown in increasing  
concentrations of MTX develop resistance to the drug by overproducing the  
target enzyme, DHFR, as a result of amplification of the DHFR gene. If a second  
gene is linked to the DHFR gene it is usually co-amplified and over-expressed.  
It is state of the art to develop cell lines carrying more than 1,000 copies of the  
20 genes. Subsequently, when the methotrexate is withdrawn, cell lines contain the  
amplified gene integrated into the chromosome(s).

Plasmid pC1 contains for the expression of the gene of interest a strong  
promoter of the long terminal repeat (LTR) of the Rous Sarcoma Virus (Cullen  
*et al., Molecular and Cellular Biology* 5:438-447 (March 1985)), plus a fragment  
25 isolated from the enhancer of the immediate early gene of human cytomegalovirus  
(CMV) (Boshart *et al., Cell* 41:521-530 (1985)). Downstream from the  
promoter are the following single restriction enzyme cleavage sites that allow the  
integration of the genes: *Bam*HI followed by the 3' intron and the polyadenylation  
site of the rat preproinsulin gene. Other high efficient promoters can also be used  
30 for the expression, *e.g.,* the human  $\beta$ -actin promoter, the SV40 early or late

-207-

promoters or the long terminal repeats from other retroviruses, *e.g.*, HIV and HTLV. For the polyadenylation of the mRNA other signals, *e.g.*, from the human growth hormone or globin genes can be used as well.

Stable cell lines carrying a gene of interest integrated into the chromosomes can also be selected upon co-transfection with a selectable marker such as gpt, G418 or hygromycin. It is advantageous to use more than one selectable marker in the beginning, *e.g.*, G418 plus methotrexate.

The plasmid pC1 is digested with the restriction enzyme *Bam*HI and then dephosphorylated using calf intestinal phosphates by procedures known in the art. The vector is then isolated from a 1% agarose gel.

The DNA sequence encoding DR3-V1 or DR3 in the deposited cDNA is amplified using PCR oligonucleotide primers specific to the amino acid carboxyl terminal sequence of the DR3-V1 or DR3 protein and to vector sequences 3' to the gene. Additional nucleotides containing restriction sites to facilitate cloning are added to the 5' and 3' sequences respectively.

The 5' oligonucleotide primer for DR3-V1 has the sequence:

5' CGCGGATCCGCCATCATGGAGGAGACGCAGCAG 3' (SEQ ID NO:12) containing the underlined *Bam*HI restriction site, which encodes a start AUG, followed by the Kozak sequence and 18 nucleotides of the DR3-V1 coding sequence set out in SEQ ID NO:1 beginning with the first base of the ATG codon.

The 5' oligonucleotide primer for DR3 has the sequence:

5' CGCGGATCCGCCATCATGGAGCAGCGGCCGCGG 3' (SEQ ID NO:13) containing the underlined *Bam*HI restriction site, which encodes a start AUG, followed by the Kozak sequence and 18 nucleotides of the DR3 coding sequence set out in SEQ ID NO:3 beginning with the first base of the ATG codon.

The 3' primer for both DR3 and DR3-V1 has the sequence:

5' CGCGGATCCTCACGGGCCGCGCTGCA 3' (SEQ ID NO:14) containing the underlined *Bam*HI restriction site followed by 17 nucleotides complementary to the last 14 nucleotides of the DR3-V1 or DR3 coding sequence set out in SEQ ID NO:1 or SEQ ID NO:3, respectively, plus the stop codon.

-208-

The restriction sites are convenient to restriction enzyme sites in the CHO expression vectors pC1.

The amplified DR3 or DR3-V1 DNA and the vector pC1 both are digested with *Bam*HI and the digested DNAs then ligated together. Insertion of the DR3-V1 or DR3 DNA into the *Bam*HI restricted vector placed the DR3-V1 or DR3 coding region downstream of and operably linked to the vector's promoter. The sequence of the inserted gene is confirmed by DNA sequencing.

#### *Transfection of CHO-DHFR-cells*

Chinese hamster ovary cells lacking an active DHFR enzyme are used for transfection. 5 µg of the expression plasmid C1 are cotransfected with 0.5 µg of the plasmid pSVneo using the lipofecting method (Felgner *et al.*, *supra*). The plasmid pSV2-neo contains a dominant selectable marker, the gene neo from Tn5 encoding an enzyme that confers resistance to a group of antibiotics including G418. The cells are seeded in alpha minus MEM supplemented with 1 mg/ml G418. After 2 days, the cells are trypsinized and seeded in hybridoma cloning plates (Greiner, Germany) and cultivated from 10-14 days. After this period, single clones are trypsinized and then seeded in 6-well petri dishes using different concentrations of methotrexate (25 nM, 50 nM, 100 nM, 200 nM, 400 nM). Clones growing at the highest concentrations of methotrexate are then transferred to new 6-well plates containing even higher concentrations of methotrexate (500 nM, 1 µM, 2 µM, 5 µM). The same procedure is repeated until clones grow at a concentration of 100 µM.

The expression of the desired gene product is analyzed by Western blot analysis and SDS-PAGE.

### Example 3

#### *Cloning and expression of the soluble extracellular domain of DR3-V1 and DR3 in a baculovirus expression system*

The cDNA sequence encoding the soluble extracellular domain of DR3-V1 or DR3 protein in the deposited clone (ATCC No. 97456 or ATCC No. 97757, respectively) is amplified using PCR oligonucleotide primers corresponding to the 5' and 3' sequences of the gene:

The 5' primer for DR3-V1 has the sequence:

5' CGCGGATCC GCCATCATGGAGGAGACGCAGCAG 3' (SEQ ID NO:15)  
containing the underlined *Bam*HI restriction enzyme site followed by a Kozak sequence and a number of bases of the sequence of DR3-V1 of SEQ ID NO:1. Inserted into an expression vector, as described below, the 5' end of the amplified fragment encoding DR3-V1 provides an efficient signal peptide. An efficient signal for initiation of translation in eukaryotic cells, as described by M. Kozak, *J. Mol. Biol.* 196:947-950 (1987) is appropriately located in the vector portion of the construct.

The 5' primer for DR3 has the sequence:

5' CGCGGATCC GCCATCATGGAGCAGCGGCCGCGG 3' (SEQ ID NO:16)  
containing the underlined *Bam*HI restriction enzyme site followed by a Kozak sequence and a number of bases of the sequence of DR3 of SEQ ID NO:3. Inserted into an expression vector, as described below, the 5' end of the amplified fragment encoding DR3 provides an efficient signal peptide. An efficient signal for initiation of translation in eukaryotic cells, as described by M. Kozak, *J. Mol. Biol.* 196:947-950 (1987) is appropriately located in the vector portion of the construct.

The 3' primer for both DR3 and DR3-V1 has the sequence:

5' GCGAGATCTAGTCTGGACCCAGAACATCTGCCTCC 3' (SEQ ID NO:17) containing the underlined *Xba*I restriction followed by nucleotides complementary to the DR3-V1 or DR3 nucleotide sequence set out in SEQ ID NO:1 or SEQ ID NO:3, respectively, followed by the stop codon.

-210-

The amplified fragment is isolated from a 1% agarose gel using a commercially available kit ("Geneclean," BIO 101 Inc., La Jolla, Ca.) The fragment then is digested with *Bam*HI and *Asp*718 and again is purified on a 1% agarose gel. This fragment is designated herein F2.

5 The vector pA2 is used to express the DR3-V1 or DR3 protein in the baculovirus expression system, using standard methods, such as those described in Summers *et al.*, *A Manual of Methods for Baculovirus Vectors and Insect Cell Culture Procedures*, Texas Agricultural Experimental Station Bulletin No. 1555 (1987). This expression vector contains the strong polyhedron promoter of the Autograph californica nuclear polyhedrosis virus (ACMNPV) followed by  
10 convenient restriction sites. For an easy selection of recombinant virus the  $\beta$ -galactosidase gene from *E. coli* is inserted in the same orientation as the polyhedron promoter and is followed by the polyadenylation signal of the polyhedron gene. The polyhedron sequences are flanked at both sides by viral  
15 sequences for cell-mediated homologous recombination with wild-type viral DNA to generate viable virus that express the cloned polynucleotide.

Many other baculovirus vectors could be used in place of pA2, such as pAc373, pVL941 and pAcIM1 provided, as those of skill readily will appreciate, that construction provides appropriately located signals for transcription,  
20 translation, trafficking and the like, such as an in-frame AUG and a signal peptide, as required. Such vectors are described in Luckow *et al.*, *Virology* 170:31-39 (1989), among others.

The plasmid is digested with the restriction enzymes *Bam*HI and *Xba*I and then is dephosphorylated using calf intestinal phosphatase, using routine  
25 procedures known in the art. The DNA is then isolated from a 1% agarose gel using a commercially available kit ("Geneclean" BIO 101 Inc., La Jolla, Ca.). This vector DNA is designated herein "V2".

Fragment F2 and the dephosphorylated plasmid V2 are ligated together with T4 DNA ligase. *E. coli* HB101 cells are transformed with ligation mix and  
30 spread on culture plates. Bacteria are identified that contain the plasmid with the human DDCR gene by digesting DNA from individual colonies using *Bam*HI and



-211-

*Xba*I and then analyzing the digestion product by gel electrophoresis. The sequence of the cloned fragment is confirmed by DNA sequencing. This plasmid is designated herein pBac DR3-V1 or pBac DR3.

5        5 µg of the plasmid pBac DR3-V1 or pBac DR3 is co-transfected with 1.0 µg of a commercially available linearized baculovirus DNA ("BaculoGold™ baculovirus DNA", Pharmingen, San Diego, CA.), using the lipofection method described by Felgner *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 84:7413-7417 (1987). 1 µg of BaculoGold™ virus DNA and 5 µg of the plasmid pBac DR3-V1 are mixed in a sterile well of a microliter plate containing 50 µl of serum free Grace's medium (Life Technologies Inc., Gaithersburg, MD). After 10        10 µl Lipofectin plus 90 µl Grace's medium are added, mixed and incubated for 15 minutes at room temperature. Then the transfection mixture is added drop-wise to Sf9 insect cells (ATCC CRL 1711) seeded in a 35 mm tissue culture plate with 1 ml Grace's medium without serum. The plate is rocked back and forth to mix 15        the newly added solution. The plate is then incubated for 5 hours at 27°C. After 5 hours the transfection solution is removed from the plate and 1 ml of Grace's insect medium supplemented with 10% fetal calf serum is added. The plate is put back into an incubator and cultivation is continued at 27°C for four days.

20        After four days the supernatant is collected and a plaque assay is performed, as described by Summers and Smith, cited above. An agarose gel with "Blue Gal" (Life Technologies Inc., Gaithersburg) is used to allow easy identification and isolation of gal-expressing clones, which produce blue-stained plaques. (A detailed description of a "plaque assay" of this type can also be found in the user's guide for insect cell culture and baculovirology distributed by Life 25        Technologies Inc., Gaithersburg, page 9-10).

30        Four days after serial dilution, the virus is added to the cells. After appropriate incubation, blue stained plaques are picked with the tip of an Eppendorf pipette. The agar containing the recombinant viruses is then resuspended in an Eppendorf tube containing 200 µl of Grace's medium. The agar is removed by a brief centrifugation and the supernatant containing the recombinant baculovirus is used to infect Sf9 cells seeded in 35 mm dishes. Four

-212-

days later the supernatants of these culture dishes are harvested and then they are stored at 4°C. A clone containing properly inserted DR3-V1 or DR3 is identified by DNA analysis including restriction mapping and sequencing. This is designated herein as V- DR3-V1 or V-DR3.

5 Sf9 cells are grown in Grace's medium supplemented with 10% heat-inactivated FBS. The cells are infected with the recombinant baculovirus V-DR3-V1 at a multiplicity of infection ("MOI") of about 2 (about 1 to about 3). Six hours later the medium is removed and is replaced with SF900 II medium minus methionine and cysteine (available from Life Technologies Inc.,  
10 Gaithersburg). 42 hours later, 5 µCi of <sup>35</sup>S-methionine and 5 µCi <sup>35</sup>S cysteine (available from Amersham) are added. The cells are further incubated for 16 hours and then they are harvested by centrifugation, lysed and the labeled proteins are visualized by SDS-PAGE and autoradiography.

#### ***Example 4***

##### ***A. Tissue distribution of DR3-V1 gene expression***

Northern blot analysis is carried out to examine DR3-V1 gene (ATCC No. 97456) expression in human tissues, using methods described by, among others, Sambrook *et al.*, cited above. A cDNA probe containing the entire nucleotide sequence of the DR3-V1 protein (SEQ ID NO:1) is labeled with <sup>32</sup>P  
20 using the *rediprime*<sup>TM</sup> DNA labeling system (Amersham Life Science), according to manufacturer's instructions. After labeling, the probe is purified using a CHROMA SPIN-100<sup>TM</sup> column (Clontech Laboratories, Inc.), according to manufacturer's protocol number PT1200-1. The purified labeled probe is then used to examine various human tissues for DR3-V1 mRNA.

25 Multiple Tissue Northern (MTN) blots containing various human tissues (H) or human immune system tissues (IM) are obtained from Clontech and are examined with labeled probe using ExpressHyb<sup>TM</sup> hybridization solution (Clontech) according to manufacturer's protocol number PT1190-1. Following

-213-

hybridization and washing, the blots are mounted and exposed to film at -70°C overnight, and films developed according to standard procedures. Expression of DR3-V1 was detected in tissues enriched in lymphocytes including peripheral blood leukocytes (PBLs), thymus, spleen, colon, and small intestine. DR3-V1 expression appears to be restricted to lymphocyte compartments, it can be envisaged that DR3-V1 plays a role in lymphocyte homeostasis.

***B. Tissue distribution of DR3 gene expression***

Northern blot analysis is carried out to examine DR3 gene (ATCC No. 97757) expression in human tissues, using methods described by, among others, Sambrook *et al.*, cited above. A cDNA probe containing the entire nucleotide sequence of the DR3 protein (SEQ ID NO:1) is labeled with <sup>32</sup>P using the rediprime™ DNA labeling system (Amersham Life Science), according to manufacturer's instructions. After labeling, the probe is purified using a CHROMA SPIN-100™ column (Clontech Laboratories, Inc.), according to manufacturer's protocol number PT1200-1. The purified labeled probe is then used to examine various human tissues for DR3 mRNA.

Multiple Tissue Northern (MTN) blots containing various human tissues (H) or human immune system tissues (IM) are obtained from Clontech and are examined with labeled probe using ExpressHyb™ hybridization solution (Clontech) according to manufacturer's protocol number PT1190-1. Following hybridization and washing, the blots are mounted and exposed to film at -70°C overnight, and films developed according to standard procedures.

Expression of DR3 was detected in tissues enriched in lymphocytes including peripheral blood leukocytes (PBLs), thymus, spleen, colon, and small intestine. By contrast, TNFR-1 is ubiquitously expressed and Fas/APO-1 is expressed in lymphocytes, liver, heart, lung, kidney, and ovary (Watanabae-Fukunaga *et al.*, *J. Immunol* 148:1274-9 (1992)).

DR3 expression appears to be restricted to lymphocyte compartments, it can be envisaged that DR3 plays a role in lymphocyte homeostasis.

### C. Northern Blot analysis of DR3 in various cell lines

#### Methods

##### Cells

Unless stated otherwise, cell lines were obtained from the American Type Culture Collection (Manassas, VA). The myeloid (Koeffler *et al.* (1980); Koeffler (1983); Harris and Ralph (1985); and Tucker *et al.* (1987)) and B-cell lines (Jonak *et al.* (1922)) studied represent cell types at different stages of the differentiation pathway. KG1a and PLB 985 cells (Tucker *et al.* (1987)) were obtained from H.P. Koeffler (UCLA School of Medicine). BJA-B was from Z. Jonak (SmithKline Beecham). TF274, a stromal cell line exhibiting osteoblastic features, was generated from the bone marrow of a healthy male donor (Z. Jonak and K.B. Tan, unpublished). Primary carotid artery endothelial cells were purchased from Clonetics Corp. (San Diego, CA) and monocytes were prepared by differential centrifugation of peripheral blood mononuclear cells and adhesion to tissue culture dish. CD19+, CD4+ and CD8+ cells (>90% pure) were isolated with cell type specific immunomagnetic beads (Drynal, Lake Success, NY).

##### RNA Analysis

Total RNA of adult tissues were purchased from Clontech (Palo Alto, CA). Total RNA was extracted from cell lines (in exponential growth phase) and primary cells with TriReagent (Molecular Research Center, Inc., Cincinnati, OH). 5 to 7.5 µg of total RNA was fractionated in a 1% agarose gel containing formaldehyde cast in a Wide Mini-Sub Cell gel tray (Bio-Rad, Hercules, CA) as described (Sambrook, *et al.*) with slight modifications. The formaldehyde concentration was reduced to 0.5M and the RNA was stained prior to electrophoresis with 100 µg/ml of ethidium bromide that was added to the loading buffer. After electrophoresis with continuous buffer recirculation (60 volts/90 min), the gel was photographed and the RNA was transferred quantitatively to Zeta-probe nylon membrane (Biorad, Hercules, CA) by vacuum-blotting with 25 mM NaOH for 90 min. After neutralization for 5-10 min, with

-215-

1M Tris-HCl, pH 7.5 containing 3M NaCl, the blots were prehybridized with 50% formamide, 8% dextran sulfate, 6xSSPE, 0.1% SDS and 100 µg/ml of sheared and denatured salmon sperm DNA for at least 30 min at 42°C. cDNA inserts labeled with <sup>32</sup>P-dCTP by random priming (Stratagene, La Jolla, CA), were denatured with 0.25M NaOH (10 min at 37°C) and added to the prehybridization solution. After 24-65 hr at 42°C, the blots were washed under high stringency conditions (Sambrook, et al.) and exposed to X-ray films.

### ***Results***

Expression of DR3 was assessed by Northern blot in the following cell lines: TF274 (bone marrow stromal); MG63, TE85 (osteosarcoma); K562 (erythroid); KG1a, KG1, PLB985, HL60, U937, TNHP-1 (myeloid); REH, BJAB, Raji, IM-9 (B cell); Sup-T1, Jurkat, H9, Molt-3 (T cell); RL95-2 (endometrial carcinoma); MCF-7 (breast cancer); BE, HT29 (colon cancer); IMR32 (neuroblastoma) and could only be detected in KG1a cells. DR3 expression was detected in several lymphoblast cell lines. In the purified human hematopoietic cell populations, DR3 was weakly expressed in CD19+ cells, and more highly expressed in monocytes. However the highest levels were observed in T cells (CD4+ or CD8+) upon stimulation with PMA and PHA, indicating that DR3 probably plays a role in the regulation of T cell activation.

### ***Example 5***

#### ***Intracellular Signaling Molecules used by DR3 Protein***

*In vitro* and *in vivo* binding studies were undertaken to investigate DR3 signaling pathways. Since DR3 contains a death domain, the inventors postulated that DR3, like TNFR-1 and Fas/APO-1, may transduce signals by recruiting death domain-containing adapter molecules (DAMs) such as FADD, TRADD, and RIP.

-216-

**Experimental Design**

*In vitro* binding experiments were performed as described previously (A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *Cell* 81: 505-12 (1995); M.P. Boldin *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 270: 7795-8 (1995); F.C. Kischkel *et al.*, *EMBO* 14: 5579-5588 (1995)). Briefly, the cytoplasmic domains of DR3 (amino acid residues 215-393 (SEQ ID NO:4)) and the death domain mutant  $\Delta$ DR3 (amino acid residues 215-321 (SEQ ID NO:4)) were amplified by PCR using appropriate templates and primers into pGSTag. pGSTag and pGSTag-TNFR-1 were described previously (A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *Cell* 81: 505-12 (1995); M.P. Boldin *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 270: 7795-8 (1995); F.C. Kischkel *et al.*, *EMBO* 14: 5579-5588 (1995)). GST and GST fusion proteins were prepared from *E. coli* strain BL21(DE3)pLysS using standard published procedures and the recombinant proteins immobilized onto glutathione-agarose beads. <sup>35</sup>S-Labeled FADD, RIP and TRADD were prepared by *in vitro* transcription-translation using the TNT or T7 or SP6-coupled reticulocyte lysate system from Promega according to manufacturer's instructions, using pcDNA3 AU1-FADD (A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *Cell* 81: 505-12 (1995); M.P. Boldin *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 270: 7795-8 (1995); F.C. Kischkel *et al.*, *EMBO* 14: 5579-5588 (1995)), pRK myc-TRADD (H. Hsu *et al.*, *Cell* 81: 495-504 (1995)), or pRK myc-RIP (H. Hsu *et al.*, *Immunity* 4: 387-396 (1996)) as template. Following translation, equal amounts of total <sup>35</sup>S-labeled reticulocyte lysate were diluted into 150  $\mu$ l GST binding buffer (50 mM Tris, pH 7.6, 120 mM NaCl, 1% NP-40) and incubated for 2 hrs. at 4°C with the various GST fusion proteins complexed to beads, following the beads were pelleted by plus centrifugation, washed three times in GST buffer, boiled in SDS-sample buffer and resolved on a 12.5% SDS-PAGE. Bound proteins were visualized following autoradiography at -80°C. *In vitro* translated <sup>35</sup>S-labeled RIP, TRADD and FADD were incubated with glutathione beads containing GST alone or GST fusions of the cytoplasmic domain of Fas, TNFR-1, DR3 (215-393), or  $\Delta$ DR3 (215-321). After the beads were washed, retained proteins were analyzed by SDS-PAGE and autoradiography. The gel was Coomassie stained to monitor equivalency of loading.

-217-

To demonstrate the association of DR3 and TRADD in vivo, constructs encoding Flag-TNFR-1 and Flag- $\Delta$ TNFR-1 were used. The Flag-TNFR-1 and Flag- $\Delta$ TNFR-1 constructs were described elsewhere (A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 271: 4961-4965 (1996)). The constructs encoding Flag-TNFR-1 and Flag- $\Delta$ TNFR-1 were described elsewhere (A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 271: 4961-4965 (1996)). To facilitate epitope tagging, DR3 and  $\Delta$ DR3 (1-321) were cloned into the IBI Kodak FLAG plasmid (pCMV1FLAG) utilizing the signal peptide provided by the vector. 293 cells ( $2 \times 10^6$ /100mm plate) were grown in DMEM media containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum containing penicillin G, streptomycin, glutamine, and non-essential amino acids. Cells were transfected using calcium phosphate precipitation with the constructs encoding the indicated proteins in combination with pcDNA3-CrmA (M. Tewari *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 270: 3255-60 (1995)) to prevent cell death and thus maintain protein expression. Cells were lysed in 1 ml lysis buffer (50mM Hepes, 150mM NaCl, 1mM EDTA, 1% NP-40, and a protease inhibitor cocktail). Lysates were immunoprecipitated with a control monoclonal antibody or anti-Flag antibody for at least 4 hrs, at 4°C as previously described (A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 271: 4961-4965 (1996)). The beads were washed with lysis buffer 3X, but in the case of TRADD binding, the NaCl concentration was adjusted to 1M. The precipitates were fractioned on 12.5% SDS-PAGE and transferred to nitrocellulose. Subsequent Western blotting was performed as described elsewhere (H. Hsu *et al.*, *Cell* 84: 299-308 (1996); A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 271, 4961-4965 (1996)). After 24-32 hours, extracts were prepared and immunoprecipitated with a control monoclonal antibody or anti-Flag monoclonal antibody (IBI Kodak). Western analysis indicated that myc-TRADD and death receptor expression levels were similar in all samples. Coprecipitating myc-TRADD was detected by immunoblotting using an anti-myc HRP conjugated antibody (Boehringer Mannheim).

-218-

**Results**

As an initial screen, *in vitro* translated radiolabeled DAMs were precipitated with various glutathione S-transferase (GST) fusion proteins immobilized on glutathione-Sepharose beads. As predicted from previous studies (A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *Cell* 81: 505-12 (1995); M.P. Boldin *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 270: 7795-8 (1995); F.C. Kischkel *et al.*, *EMBO* 14: 5579-5588 (1995); H. Hsu *et al.*, *Cell* 81: 495-504 (1995)), FADD associated with the GST-Fas cytoplasmic domain while TRADD associated with the GST-TNFR-1 cytoplasmic domain. In addition, there was a direct, albeit weak, interaction between RIP and GST-TNFR-1. Interestingly, GST-DDCR associated specifically with TRADD, but not FADD or RIP. Furthermore, a truncated death domain mutant of DR3 (GST-DDR3) failed to interact with TRADD. To demonstrate the association of DR3 and TRADD *in vivo*, 293 cells were transiently transfected with plasmids that direct the synthesis of myc-epitope tagged TRADD (myc-TRADD) and Flag-epitope tagged DR3 (Flag-DR3), Flag-TNFR-1 or mutants. Consistent with the *in vitro* binding study, TRADD specifically coprecipitated with DR3 and TNFR-1, but not with the death domain mutants, DDR3 and DTNFR-1. Thus, it appears that DR3, like TNFR-1, may activate downstream signaling cascades by virtue of its ability to recruit the adapter molecule TRADD.

Overexpression of TRADD induces apoptosis and NF-kB activation-two of the most important activities signaled by TNFR-1 (H. Hsu *et al.*, *supra*). Upon oligomerization of TNFR-1 by trimeric TNF, TRADD is recruited to the receptor signaling complex (H. Hsu *et al.*, *Cell* 84:299-308 (1996)). TRADD can then recruit the following signal transducing molecules: 1) TRAF2, a TNFR-2- and CD40 - associated molecule (M. Rothe *et al.*, *Cell* 78: 681-92 (1994); M. Rothe *et al.*, *Science* 269:1424-1427 (1995)), that mediates NF-kB activation, 2) RIP, originally identified as a Fas/APO-1-interacting protein by two-hybrid analysis (B.Z. Stanger *et al.*, *Cell* 81: 513-23 (1995)), that mediates NF-kB activation and apoptosis (H. Hsu *et al.*, *Immunity* 4: 387-396 (1996)), and 3) FADD, a Fas/APO-1- associated molecule, that mediates apoptosis (A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *Cell* 81: 505-12 (1995); M.P. Boldin *et al.*, *J. Biol Chem* 270:7795-8 (1995);



-219-

F.C. Kischkel *et al.*, *EMBO 14*: 5579-5588 (1995)). Thus, the inventors demonstrate that RIP, TRAF2 and FADD could be co-immunoprecipitated with DR3. In 293 cells expressing DR3 and RIP, only a weak association could be detected between the two molecules. However, in the presence of TRADD, RIP association with DR3 was significantly enhanced. Likewise, very little TRAF2 directly co-precipitated with DR3 in 293 cells. However, when DR3 and TRAF2 were expressed in the presence of TRADD and RIP (both of which can bind TRAF2), an enhanced binding of TRAF2 to DR3 could be detected. A similar association between FADD and DR3 was also observed. In the presence of TRADD, FADD efficiently coprecipitated with DR3.

Previous studies demonstrated that FADD could recruit the ICE/CED-3-like protease FLICE to the Fas/APO-1 death inducing signaling complex (M. Muzio *et al.*, *Cell 85*: 817-827 (1996); M.P. Boldin *et al.*, *Cell 85*: 803-815 (1996)). To demonstrate that FLICE can associate with TNFR-1 and DR3, coprecipitation experiments in 293 cells were carried out. Interestingly, FLICE was found complexed to TNFR-1 and DR3. Co-transfection of TRADD and/or FADD failed to enhance the FLICE-TNFR-1/DR3 interaction, suggesting that endogenous amounts of these adapter molecules were sufficient to maintain this association.

## ***Example 6***

### ***DR3 Induced Apoptosis and NF- $\kappa$ B Activation***

Overexpression of Fas/APO-1 and TNFR-1 in mammalian cells mimics receptor activation (M. Muzio *et al.*, *Cell 85*: 817-827 (1996); M. P. Boldin *et al.*, *Cell 85*: 803-815 (1996)). Thus, this system was utilized to study the functional role of DDCR. Ectopic expression of DR3 in MCF7 breast carcinoma cells and 293 human embryonic kidney cells induced rapid apoptosis.

### ***Experimental Design***

Cell death assays were performed essentially as previously described

-220-

(A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *Cell* 81: 505-12 (1995); M.P. Boldin *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 270: 7795-8 (1995); F.C. Kischkel *et al.*, *EMBO* 14: 5579-5588 (1995); A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 271: 4961-4965 (1996)). Briefly, MCF-7 human breast carcinoma clonal cell lines stably transfected with either vector alone, a CrmA expression construct (M. Tewari *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 270: 3255-60 (1995)), or FADD-DN expression construct (A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 271: 4961-4965 (1996)) were transiently transfected with pCMV- $\beta$ -galactosidase in the presence of a ten-fold excess of pcDNA3 expression constructs encoding the indicated proteins using lipofectamine (GIBCO-BRL). 293 cells were likewise transfected using the CaPO<sub>4</sub> method. The ICE family inhibitor z-VAD-fmk (Enzyme Systems Products, Dublin, CA) was added to the cells at a concentration of 10 $\mu$ M, 5 hrs after transfection. 32 hours following transfection, cells were fixed and stained with X-Gal as previously described (A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *Cell* 81: 505-12 (1995); M.P. Boldin *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 270: 7795-8 (1995); F.C. Kischkel *et al.*, *EMBO* 14: 5579-5588 (1995)). The data (mean  $\pm$  SD) shown are the percentage of round blue cells among the total number of blue cells counted. Data were obtained from at least three independent experiments.

NF- $\kappa$ B luciferase assays were performed as described elsewhere (H. Hsu *et al.*, *Immunity* 4: 387-396 (1996); M.D. Adams *et al.*, *Nature* 377: 3-174 (1995); G.S. Feng *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 271: 12129-32 (1996); M. Rothe *et al.*, *Cell* 78: 681-92 (1994); M. Rothe *et al.*, *Science* 269:1424-1427 (1995); A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 271: 4961-4965 (1996)). Briefly, 293 cells were co-transfected by calcium phosphate precipitation with pCMV- $\beta$ -galactosidase, E-selectin-luciferase reporter gene (M. Rothe *et al.*, *Cell* 78: 681-92 (1994); M. Rothe *et al.*, *Science* 269:1424-1427 (1995)), the indicated death receptors, and the indicated dominant negative inhibitors. In addition, DR3 or DDR3 was cotransfected with the pLantern expression construct (GIBCO-BRL) which encodes green fluorescent protein (photographic inset). Cells were visualized by fluorescence microscopy using a FITC range barrier filter cube. Nuclei of transfected cells were visualized by DAPI staining and the image overlaid. (Cell

-221-

death assays were performed essentially as previously described (Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *Cell* 81:505-12 (1995); Boldin, *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 270:7795-8 (1995); Kischkel *et al.*, *EMBO* 14:5579-5588 (1995)); Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 271:4961-4965 (1996)). The dominant negative inhibitors were used at a 4-fold higher quantity than the death receptors. Total DNA was kept constant.

To show that DR3 induces NF- $\kappa$ B activation which is inhibitable by RIP-DN (Stanger *et al.*, *Cell* 81:513-23 (1995)) and TRAF2-DN (Hsu *et al.*, *Cell* 81:495-504 (1995); Rothe *et al.*, *Cell* 78:681-92 (1994); Rothe *et al.*, *Science* 269:1424-1427 (1995)), 293 cells were co-transfected with the indicated molecules and an NF- $\kappa$ B luciferase reporter plasmid (Rothe *et al.*, *Cell* 78:681-92 (1994); Rothe *et al.*, *Science* 269:1424-1427 (1995)), and luciferase activities subsequently determined. NF- $\kappa$ B luciferase assays were performed as described elsewhere (Hsu *et al.*, *Immunity* 4:387-396 (1996); Adams *et al.*, *Nature* 377:3-174 (1995); Feng *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 271:12129-32 (1996); Rothe *et al.*, *Cell* 78:681-92 (1994); Rothe *et al.*, *Science* 269:1424-1427 (1995); Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 271:4961-4965 (1996)). Briefly, 293 cells were co-transfected by calcium phosphate precipitation with pCMB- $\beta$ -galactosidase, E-selectin-luciferase reporter gene (Rothe *et al.*, *Cell* 78:681-92 (1994); Rothe *et al.*, *Science* 269:1424-1427 (1995)), the indicated death receptors, and the indicated dominant negative inhibitors. The dominant negative inhibitors were used at a 4-fold higher quantity than the death receptors. Total DNA was kept constant. Representative experiment performed in duplicate three independent times (mean  $\pm$  SD).

### Results

The cells displayed morphological alterations typical of cells undergoing apoptosis, becoming rounded, condensed and detaching from the dish. In MCF7 cells, plasmids encoding full-length DR3 or DDR3 were co-transfected with the pLantern reporter construct encoding green fluorescent protein. Nuclei of cells transfected with DR3, but not DDR3, exhibited apoptotic morphology as assessed by DAPI staining. Similar to TNFR-1 and Fas/APO-1 (M. Muzio *et al.*, *Cell* 85: 817-827 (1996); M. P. Boldin *et al.*, *Cell* 85: 803-815 (1996); M.

-222-

Tewari *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 270: 3255-60 (1995)), DR3-induced apoptosis was blocked by the inhibitors of ICE-like proteases, CrmA and z-VAD-fmk. Importantly, apoptosis induced by DR3 was also blocked by dominant negative versions of FADD (FADD-DN) or FLICE (FLICE-DN/MACHa1C360S), which were previously shown to inhibit death signaling by Fas/APO-1 and TNFR-1 (M. Muzio *et al.*, *Cell* 85: 817-827 (1996); M. P. Boldin *et al.*, *Cell* 85: 803-815 (1996); H. Hsu *et al.*, *Cell* 84: 299-398 (1996); A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 271: 4961-4965 (1996)). Thus, FADD and the ICE-like protease FLICE are likely necessary components of DR3-induced apoptosis.

As DR3 activation recruits three molecules implicated in TNF-induced NF-kB activation, we examined whether DR3 could activate NF-kB. Transfection of a control vector or expression of Fas/APO-1 failed to induce NF-kB activation. By contrast, NF-kB was activated by ectopic expression of DR3 or TNFR-1, but not by the inactive signaling mutants DDR3 or DTNFR-1. Importantly, DR3-induced NF-kB activation was blocked by dominant negative derivatives of RIP (RIP-DN) and TRAF2 (TRAF2-DN), which were previously shown to abrogate TNF-induced NF-kB activation (H. Hsu *et al.*, *Cell* 84: 299-398 (1996); H. Hsu *et al.*, *Immunity* 4: 387-396 (1996)). As expected, FADD-DN did not interfere with DR3-mediated NF-kB activation (H. Hsu *et al.*, *Cell* 84: 299-398 (1996); A.M. Chinnaiyan *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 271: 4961-4965 (1996)).

Thus, the experiments set forth in Examples 6 and 7 demonstrate that DR3 is a death domain-containing molecule capable of triggering both apoptosis and NF-kB activation, two pathways dominant in the regulation of the immune system. The experiments also demonstrate the internal signal transduction machinery of this novel cell death receptor. The DR3 signaling complex assembles in a hierarchical manner with the recruitment of the multivalent adapter molecule TRADD, from which two distinct signaling cascades emanate: 1) NF-kB activation mediated by TRAF2 and RIP and 2) cell death mediated by FADD, FLICE, and RIP.

-223-

***Example 7******Gene Therapy Using Endogenous DR3 Gene***

Another method of gene therapy according to the present invention involves operably associating the endogenous DR3 sequence with a promoter via homologous recombination as described, for example, in US Patent Number 5,641,670, issued June 24, 1997; International Publication Number WO 96/29411, published September 26, 1996; International Publication Number WO 94/12650, published August 4, 1994; Koller et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 86:8932-8935 (1989); and Zijlstra et al., Nature 342:435-438 (1989). This method involves the activation of a gene which is present in the target cells, but which is not expressed in the cells, or is expressed at a lower level than desired.

Polynucleotide constructs are made which contain a promoter and targeting sequences, which are homologous to the 5' non-coding sequence of endogenous DR3, flanking the promoter. The targeting sequence will be sufficiently near the 5' end of DR3 so the promoter will be operably linked to the endogenous sequence upon homologous recombination. The promoter and the targeting sequences can be amplified using PCR. Preferably, the amplified promoter contains distinct restriction enzyme sites on the 5' and 3' ends. Preferably, the 3' end of the first targeting sequence contains the same restriction enzyme site as the 5' end of the amplified promoter and the 5' end of the second targeting sequence contains the same restriction site as the 3' end of the amplified promoter.

The amplified promoter and the amplified targeting sequences are digested with the appropriate restriction enzymes and subsequently treated with calf intestinal phosphatase. The digested promoter and digested targeting sequences are added together in the presence of T4 DNA ligase. The resulting mixture is maintained under conditions appropriate for ligation of the two fragments. The construct is size fractionated on an agarose gel then purified by phenol extraction and ethanol precipitation.

In this Example, the polynucleotide constructs are administered as naked

-224-

polynucleotides via electroporation. However, the polynucleotide constructs may also be administered with transfection-facilitating agents, such as liposomes, viral sequences, viral particles, precipitating agents, etc. Such methods of delivery are known in the art.

5           Once the cells are transfected, homologous recombination will take place which results in the promoter being operably linked to the endogenous DR3 sequence. This results in the expression of DR3-V1 or DR3 in the cell. Expression may be detected by immunological staining, or any other method known in the art.

10           Fibroblasts are obtained from a subject by skin biopsy. The resulting tissue is placed in DMEM + 10% fetal calf serum. Exponentially growing or early stationary phase fibroblasts are trypsinized and rinsed from the plastic surface with nutrient medium. An aliquot of the cell suspension is removed for counting, and the remaining cells are subjected to centrifugation. The supernatant  
15           is aspirated and the pellet is resuspended in 5 ml of electroporation buffer (20 mM HEPES pH 7.3, 137 mM NaCl, 5 mM KCl, 0.7 mM Na<sub>2</sub>HPO<sub>4</sub>, 6 mM dextrose). The cells are recentrifuged, the supernatant aspirated, and the cells resuspended in electroporation buffer containing 1 mg/ml acetylated bovine serum albumin. The final cell suspension contains approximately 3X10<sup>6</sup> cells/ml. Electroporation  
20           should be performed immediately following resuspension.

          Plasmid DNA is prepared according to standard techniques. For example, to construct a plasmid for targeting to the DR3 locus, plasmid pUC18 (MBI Fermentas, Amherst, NY) is digested with *Hind*III. The CMV promoter is amplified by PCR with an *Xba*I site on the 5' end and a *Bam*HI site on the 3' end.  
25           Two DR3 non-coding sequences are amplified via PCR: one DR3 non-coding sequence (DR3 fragment 1) is amplified with a *Hind*III site at the 5' end and an *Xba*I site at the 3' end; the other DR3 non-coding sequence (DR3 fragment 2) is amplified with a *Bam*HI site at the 5' end and a *Hind*III site at the 3' end. The CMV promoter and DR3 fragments are digested with the appropriate enzymes  
30           (CMV promoter - *Xba*I and *Bam*HI; DR3 fragment 1 - *Xba*I; DR3 fragment 2 - *Bam*HI) and ligated together. The resulting ligation product is digested with

-225-

*HindIII*, and ligated with the *HindIII*-digested pUC18 plasmid.

Plasmid DNA is added to a sterile cuvette with a 0.4 cm electrode gap (Bio-Rad). The final DNA concentration is generally at least 120  $\mu\text{g/ml}$ . 0.5 ml of the cell suspension (containing approximately  $1.5 \times 10^6$  cells) is then added to the cuvette, and the cell suspension and DNA solutions are gently mixed. Electroporation is performed with a Gene-Pulser apparatus (Bio-Rad). Capacitance and voltage are set at 960  $\mu\text{F}$  and 250-300 V, respectively. As voltage increases, cell survival decreases, but the percentage of surviving cells that stably incorporate the introduced DNA into their genome increases dramatically. Given these parameters, a pulse time of approximately 14-20 mSec should be observed.

Electroporated cells are maintained at room temperature for approximately 5 minutes, and the contents of the cuvette are then gently removed with a sterile transfer pipette. The cells are added directly to 10 ml of prewarmed nutrient media (DMEM with 15% calf serum) in a 10 cm dish and incubated at 37°C. The following day, the media is aspirated and replaced with 10 ml of fresh media and incubated for a further 16-24 hours.

The engineered fibroblasts are then injected into the host, either alone or after having been grown to confluence on cytodex 3 microcarrier beads. The fibroblasts now produce the protein product. The fibroblasts can then be introduced into a patient as described above.

## ***Example 8***

### ***Production of an Antibody***

#### ***A. Hybridoma Technology***

The antibodies of the present invention can be prepared by a variety of methods. (See, Ausubel *et al.*, eds., 1998, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, John Wiley & Sons, NY, Chapter 2.) As one example of such methods, cells expressing DR3-V1 or DR3 are administered to an animal to induce the

-226-

production of sera containing polyclonal antibodies. In a preferred method, a preparation of DR3-V1 or DR3 protein is prepared and purified to render it substantially free of natural contaminants. Such a preparation is then introduced into an animal in order to produce polyclonal antisera of greater specific activity.

5            Monoclonal antibodies specific for protein DR3-V1 or DR3 are prepared using hybridoma technology. (Kohler *et al.*, Nature 256:495 (1975); Kohler *et al.*, *Eur. J. Immunol.* 6:511 (1976); Kohler *et al.*, *Eur. J. Immunol.* 6:292 (1976); Hammerling *et al.*, in: Monoclonal Antibodies and T-Cell Hybridomas, Elsevier, N.Y., pp. 563-681 (1981)). In general, an animal (preferably a mouse) is  
10 immunized with DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide or, more preferably, with a secreted DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide-expressing cell. Such polypeptide-expressing cells are cultured in any suitable tissue culture medium, preferably in Earle's modified Eagle's medium supplemented with 10% fetal bovine serum (inactivated at about 56°C), and supplemented with about 10 g/l of nonessential  
15 amino acids, about 1,000 U/ml of penicillin, and about 100 µg/ml of streptomycin.

The splenocytes of such mice are extracted and fused with a suitable myeloma cell line. Any suitable myeloma cell line may be employed in accordance with the present invention; however, it is preferable to employ the  
20 parent myeloma cell line (SP2O), available from the ATCC. After fusion, the resulting hybridoma cells are selectively maintained in HAT medium, and then cloned by limiting dilution as described by Wands *et al.* (Gastroenterology 80:225-232 (1981)). The hybridoma cells obtained through such a selection are then assayed to identify clones which secrete antibodies capable of binding the  
25 DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide.

Alternatively, additional antibodies capable of binding to DR3-V1 or DR3 polypeptide can be produced in a two-step procedure using anti-idiotypic antibodies. Such a method makes use of the fact that antibodies are themselves  
30 antigens, and therefore, it is possible to obtain an antibody which binds to a second antibody. In accordance with this method, protein specific antibodies are used to immunize an animal, preferably a mouse. The splenocytes of such an



-227-

animal are then used to produce hybridoma cells, and the hybridoma cells are screened to identify clones which produce an antibody whose ability to bind to the DR3-V1 or DR3 protein-specific antibody can be blocked by DR3-V1 or DR3. Such antibodies comprise anti-idiotypic antibodies to the DR3-V1 or DR3 protein-specific antibody and are used to immunize an animal to induce formation of further DR3-V1 or DR3 protein-specific antibodies.

For *in vivo* use of antibodies in humans, an antibody is "humanized". Such antibodies can be produced using genetic constructs derived from hybridoma cells producing the monoclonal antibodies described above. Methods for producing chimeric and humanized antibodies are known in the art and are discussed *infra*. (See, for review, Morrison, Science 229:1202 (1985); Oi *et al.*, BioTechniques 4:214 (1986); Cabilly *et al.*, U.S. Patent No. 4,816,567; Taniguchi *et al.*, EP 171496; Morrison *et al.*, EP 173494; Neuberger *et al.*, WO 8601533; Robinson *et al.*, WO 8702671; Boulianne *et al.*, Nature 312:643 (1984); Neuberger *et al.*, Nature 314:268 (1985).)

***B. Isolation Of Antibody Fragments Directed Against DR3-V1 and DR3 From A Library Of scFvs***

Naturally occurring V-genes isolated from human PBLs are constructed into a large library of antibody fragments which contain reactivities against polypeptides of the present invention to which the donor may or may not have been exposed (*see, e.g.*, U.S. Patent 5,885,793 incorporated herein in its entirety by reference).

***Rescue of the Library***

A library of scFvs is constructed from the RNA of human PBLs as described in WO92/01047. To rescue phage displaying antibody fragments, approximately  $10^9$  *E. coli* harboring the phagemid are used to inoculate 50 ml of 2xTY containing 1% glucose and 100 µg/ml of ampicillin (2xTY-AMP-GLU) and grown to an O.D. of 0.8 with shaking. Five ml of this culture is used to inoculate 50 ml of 2xTY-AMP-GLU,  $2 \times 10^8$  TU of delta gene 3 helper phage

-228-

(M13 delta gene III, see WO92/01047) are added and the culture incubated at 37°C for 45 minutes without shaking and then at 37° C for 45 minutes with shaking. The culture is centrifuged at 4000 r.p.m. for 10 minutes and the pellet resuspended in 2 liters of 2xTY containing 100 µg/ml ampicillin and 50 µg/ml kanamycin and grown overnight. Phage are prepared as described in WO92/01047.

M13 delta gene III is prepared as follows: M13 delta gene III helper phage does not encode gene III protein, hence the phage(mid) displaying antibody fragments have a greater avidity of binding to antigen. Infectious M13 delta gene III particles are made by growing the helper phage in cells harboring a pUC19 derivative supplying the wild type gene III protein during phage morphogenesis. The culture is incubated for 1 hour at 37°C without shaking and then for a further hour at 37°C with shaking. Cells are pelleted (IEC-Centra 8, 4000 revs/min for 10 min), resuspended in 300 ml 2xTY broth containing 100 µg ampicillin/ml and 25 µg kanamycin/ml (2xTY-AMP-KAN) and grown overnight, shaking at 37°C. Phage particles are purified and concentrated from the culture medium by two PEG-precipitations (Sambrook *et al.*, 1990), resuspended in 2 ml PBS and passed through a 0.45 µm filter (Minisart NML; Sartorius) to give a final concentration of approximately  $10^{13}$  transducing units/ml (ampicillin-resistant clones).

### ***Panning of the Library***

Immunotubes (Nunc) are coated overnight in PBS with 4 ml of either 100 mg/ml or 10 mg/ml of a polypeptide of the present invention. Tubes are blocked with 2% Marvel-PBS for 2 hours at 37°C and then washed 3 times in PBS. Approximately  $10^{13}$  TU of phage are applied to the tube and incubated for 30 minutes at room temperature tumbling on an over and under turntable and then left to stand for another 1.5 hours. Tubes are washed 10 times with PBS, 0.1% Tween-20 and 10 times with PBS. Phage are eluted by adding 1 ml of 100 mM triethylamine and rotating 15 minutes on an under and over turntable after which the solution is immediately neutralized with 0.5 ml of 1.0M Tris-HCl, pH 7.4. Phage are then used to infect 10 ml of mid-log *E. coli* TG1 by incubating eluted

-229-

phage with bacteria for 30 minutes at 37°C. The *E. coli* are then plated on TYE plates containing 1% glucose and 100 µg/ml ampicillin. The resulting bacterial library is then rescued with delta gene 3 helper phage as described above to prepare phage for a subsequent round of selection. This process is then repeated for a total of 4 rounds of affinity purification with tube-washing increased to 20 times with PBS, 0.1% Tween-20 and 20 times with PBS for rounds 3 and 4.

### ***Characterization of Binders***

Eluted phage from the 3rd and 4th rounds of selection are used to infect *E. coli* HB 2151 and soluble scFv is produced (Marks *et al.*, *J. Mol. Biol.* 222:581-597 (1991)) from single colonies for assay. ELISAs are performed with microtitre plates coated with either 10 pg/ml of the polypeptide of the present invention in 50 mM bicarbonate pH 9.6. Clones positive in ELISA are further characterized by PCR fingerprinting (*see, e.g.*, WO92/01047) and then by sequencing.

## ***Example 9***

### ***Method of Determining Alterations in the DR3 Gene***

RNA is isolated from entire families or individual patients presenting with a phenotype of interest (such as a disease). cDNA is then generated from these RNA samples using protocols known in the art. (*See, Sambrook et al.*, 1990) The cDNA is then used as a template for PCR, employing primers surrounding regions of interest in SEQ ID NO:1. Suggested PCR conditions consist of 35 cycles at 95°C for 30 seconds; 60-120 seconds at 52-58° C; and 60-120 seconds at 70°C, using buffer solutions described in Sidransky, D., *et al.*, *Science* 252:706 (1991).

PCR products are then sequenced using primers labeled at their 5' end with T4 polynucleotide kinase, employing SequiTherm Polymerase. (Epicentre Technologies). The intron-exon borders of selected exons of DR3 are also

-230-

determined and genomic PCR products analyzed to confirm the results. PCR products harboring suspected mutations in DR3 are then cloned and sequenced to validate the results of the direct sequencing.

5 PCR products of DR3 are cloned into T-tailed vectors as described in Holton, T.A. and Graham, M.W., *Nucleic Acids Research*, 19:1156 (1991) and sequenced with T7 polymerase (United States Biochemical). Affected individuals are identified by mutations in DR3 not present in unaffected individuals.

10 Genomic rearrangements are also observed as a method of determining alterations in the DR3 gene. Genomic clones isolated using techniques known in the art are nick-translated with digoxigenin deoxy-uridine 5'-triphosphate (Boehringer Mannheim), and FISH performed as described in Johnson, C. *et al.*, *Methods Cell Biol.* 35:73-99 (1991). Hybridization with the labeled probe is carried out using a vast excess of human cot-1 DNA for specific hybridization to the DR3 genomic locus.

15 Chromosomes are counterstained with 4,6-diamino-2-phenylidole and propidium iodide, producing a combination of C- and R-bands. Aligned images for precise mapping are obtained using a triple-band filter set (Chroma Technology, Brattleboro, VT) in combination with a cooled charge-coupled device camera (Photometrics, Tucson, AZ) and variable excitation wavelength filters. (Johnson, C. *et al.*, *Genet. Anal. Tech. Appl.*, 8:75 (1991).) Image  
20 collection, analysis and chromosomal fractional length measurements are performed using the ISee Graphical Program System. (Inovision Corporation, Durham, NC.) Chromosome alterations of the genomic region of DR3 (hybridized by the probe) are identified as insertions, deletions, and  
25 translocations. These DR3 alterations are used as a diagnostic marker for an associated disease.

-231-

**Example 10*****Method of Detecting Abnormal Levels of DR3 in a Biological Sample***

DR3 polypeptides can be detected in a biological sample, and if an increased or decreased level of DR3 is detected, this polypeptide is a marker for a particular phenotype. Methods of detection are numerous, and thus, it is understood that one skilled in the art can modify the following assay to fit their particular needs.

For example, antibody-sandwich ELISAs are used to detect DR3 in a sample, preferably a biological sample. Wells of a microtiter plate are coated with specific antibodies to DR3, at a final concentration of 0.2 to 10 µg/ml. The antibodies are either monoclonal or polyclonal and are produced using technique known in the art. The wells are blocked so that non-specific binding of DR3 to the well is reduced.

The coated wells are then incubated for > 2 hours at RT with a sample containing DR3. Preferably, serial dilutions of the sample should be used to validate results. The plates are then washed three times with deionized or distilled water to remove unbounded DR3.

Next, 50 µl of specific antibody-alkaline phosphatase conjugate, at a concentration of 25-400 ng, is added and incubated for 2 hours at room temperature. The plates are again washed three times with deionized or distilled water to remove unbounded conjugate.

75 µl of 4-methylumbelliferyl phosphate (MUP) or p-nitrophenyl phosphate (NPP) substrate solution is then added to each well and incubated 1 hour at room temperature to allow cleavage of the substrate and fluorescence. The fluorescence is measured by a microtiter plate reader. A standard curve is prepared using the experimental results from serial dilutions of a control sample with the sample concentration plotted on the X-axis (log scale) and fluorescence or absorbance on the Y-axis (linear scale). The DR3 polypeptide concentration

-232-

in a sample is then interpolated using the standard curve based on the measured fluorescence of that sample.

### ***Example 11***

#### ***Method of Treating Increased Levels of DR3***

5           The present invention relates to a method for treating an individual in need of a decreased level of DR3 biological activity in the body comprising, administering to such an individual a composition comprising a therapeutically effective amount of DR3 antagonist. Preferred antagonists for use in the present invention are DR3-specific antibodies.

10           Moreover, it will be appreciated that conditions caused by a decrease in the standard or normal expression level of DR3 in an individual can be treated by administering DR3, preferably in a soluble and/or secreted form. Thus, the invention also provides a method of treatment of an individual in need of an increased level of DR3 polypeptide comprising administering to such an individual  
15           a pharmaceutical composition comprising an amount of DR3 to increase the biological activity level of DR3 in such an individual.

          For example, a patient with decreased levels of DR3 polypeptide receives a daily dose 0.1-100 µg/kg of the polypeptide for six consecutive days. Preferably, the polypeptide is in a soluble and/or secreted form.

### ***Example 12***

#### ***Method of Treating Decreased Levels of DR3***

20           The present invention also relates to a method for treating an individual in need of an increased level of DR3 biological activity in the body comprising administering to such an individual a composition comprising a therapeutically  
25           effective amount of DR3 or an agonist thereof.

-233-

Antisense technology is used to inhibit production of DR3. This technology is one example of a method of decreasing levels of DR3 polypeptide, preferably a soluble and/or secreted form, due to a variety of etiologies, such as cancer.

5 For example, a patient diagnosed with abnormally increased levels of DR3 is administered intravenously antisense polynucleotides at 0.5, 1.0, 1.5, 2.0 and 3.0 mg/kg day for 21 days. This treatment is repeated after a 7-day rest period if the is determined to be well tolerated.

### *Example 13*

#### *Method of Treatment Using Gene Therapy - Ex Vivo*

10 One method of gene therapy transplants fibroblasts, which are capable of expressing soluble and/or mature DR3 polypeptides, onto a patient. Generally, fibroblasts are obtained from a subject by skin biopsy. The resulting tissue is placed in tissue-culture medium and separated into small pieces. Small chunks  
15 of the tissue are placed on a wet surface of a tissue culture flask, approximately ten pieces are placed in each flask. The flask is turned upside down, closed tight and left at room temperature over night. After 24 hours at room temperature, the flask is inverted and the chunks of tissue remain fixed to the bottom of the flask and fresh media (e.g., Ham's F12 media, with 10% FBS, penicillin and  
20 streptomycin) is added. The flasks are then incubated at 37°C for approximately one week.

At this time, fresh media is added and subsequently changed every several days. After an additional two weeks in culture, a monolayer of fibroblasts emerge. The monolayer is trypsinized and scaled into larger flasks.

25 pMV-7 (Kirschmeier, P.T. *et al.*, *DNA*, 7:219-25 (1988)), flanked by the long terminal repeats of the Moloney murine sarcoma virus, is digested with *EcoRI* and *HindIII* and subsequently treated with calf intestinal phosphatase. The linear vector is fractionated on agarose gel and purified, using glass beads.

-234-

The cDNA encoding DR3 can be amplified using PCR primers which correspond to the 5' and 3' end encoding sequences respectively. Preferably, the 5' primer contains an *EcoRI* site and the 3' primer includes a *HindIII* site. Equal quantities of the Moloney murine sarcoma virus linear backbone and the amplified *EcoRI* and *HindIII* fragment are added together, in the presence of T4 DNA ligase. The resulting mixture is maintained under conditions appropriate for ligation of the two fragments. The ligation mixture is then used to transform *E. coli* HB101, which are then plated onto agar containing kanamycin for the purpose of confirming that the vector contains properly inserted DR3.

The amphotropic pA317 or GP+am12 packaging cells are grown in tissue culture to confluent density in Dulbecco's Modified Eagles Medium (DMEM) with 10% calf serum (CS), penicillin and streptomycin. The MSV vector containing the DR3 gene is then added to the media and the packaging cells transduced with the vector. The packaging cells now produce infectious viral particles containing the DR3 gene (the packaging cells are now referred to as producer cells). Fresh media is added to the transduced producer cells, and subsequently, the media is harvested from a 10 cm plate of confluent producer cells. The spent media, containing the infectious viral particles, is filtered through a Millipore filter to remove detached producer cells and this media is then used to infect fibroblast cells. Media is removed from a sub-confluent plate of fibroblasts and quickly replaced with the media from the producer cells. This media is removed and replaced with fresh media. If the titer of virus is high, then virtually all fibroblasts will be infected and no selection is required. If the titer is very low, then it is necessary to use a retroviral vector that has a selectable marker, such as neo or his. Once the fibroblasts have been efficiently infected, the fibroblasts are analyzed to determine whether DR3 protein is produced.

The engineered fibroblasts are then transplanted onto the host, either alone or after having been grown to confluence on cytodex 3 microcarrier beads.



**Example 14*****Method of Treatment Using Gene Therapy - In Vivo.***

Another aspect of the present invention is using *in vivo* gene therapy methods to treat disorders, diseases and conditions. The gene therapy method relates to the introduction of naked nucleic acid (DNA, RNA, and antisense DNA or RNA) DR3 sequences into an animal to increase or decrease the expression of the DR3 polypeptide. The DR3 polynucleotide may be operatively linked to a promoter or any other genetic elements necessary for the expression of the DR3 polypeptide by the target tissue. Such gene therapy and delivery techniques and methods are known in the art, see, for example, WO90/11092, WO98/11779; U.S. Patent No. 5,693,622, 5,705,151, 5,580,859; Tabata H. *et al.*, *Cardiovasc. Res.* 35:470-479 (1997); Chao J. *et al.*, *Pharmacol. Res.* 35:517-522 (1997); Wolff J.A. *Neuromuscul. Disord.* 7:314-318 (1997); Schwartz B. *et al.*, *Gene Ther.* 3:405-411 (1996); Tsurumi Y. *et al.*, *Circulation* 94:3281-3290 (1996) (incorporated herein by reference).

The DR3 polynucleotide constructs may be delivered by any method that delivers injectable materials to the cells of an animal, such as, injection into the interstitial space of tissues (heart, muscle, skin, lung, liver, intestine and the like). The DR3 polynucleotide constructs can be delivered in a pharmaceutically acceptable liquid or aqueous carrier.

The term "naked" polynucleotide, DNA or RNA, refers to sequences that are free from any delivery vehicle that acts to assist, promote, or facilitate entry into the cell, including viral sequences, viral particles, liposome formulations, lipofectin or precipitating agents and the like. However, the DR3 polynucleotides may also be delivered in liposome formulations (such as those taught in Felgner, P. *et al. Ann. NY Acad. Sci.* 772:126-139 (1995), and Abdallah, B. *et al. Biol. Cell* 85:1-7 (1995)) which can be prepared by methods well known to those skilled in the art.

The DR3 polynucleotide vector constructs used in the gene therapy

-236-

method are preferably constructs that will not integrate into the host genome nor will they contain sequences that allow for replication. Any strong promoter known to those skilled in the art can be used for driving the expression of DNA. Unlike other gene therapy techniques, one major advantage of introducing naked nucleic acid sequences into target cells is the transitory nature of the polynucleotide synthesis in the cells. Studies have shown that non-replicating DNA sequences can be introduced into cells to provide production of the desired polypeptide for periods of up to six months.

The DR3 polynucleotide construct can be delivered to the interstitial space of tissues within an animal, including of muscle, skin, brain, lung, liver, spleen, bone marrow, thymus, heart, lymph, blood, bone, cartilage, pancreas, kidney, gall bladder, stomach, intestine, testis, ovary, uterus, rectum, nervous system, eye, gland, and connective tissue. Interstitial space of the tissues comprises the intercellular fluid, mucopolysaccharide matrix among the reticular fibers of organ tissues, elastic fibers in the walls of vessels or chambers, collagen fibers of fibrous tissues, or that same matrix within connective tissue ensheathing muscle cells or in the lacunae of bone. It is similarly the space occupied by the plasma of the circulation and the lymph fluid of the lymphatic channels. Delivery to the interstitial space of muscle tissue is preferred for the reasons discussed below. They may be conveniently delivered by injection into the tissues comprising these cells. They are preferably delivered to and expressed in persistent, non-dividing cells which are differentiated, although delivery and expression may be achieved in non-differentiated or less completely differentiated cells, such as, for example, stem cells of blood or skin fibroblasts. *In vivo* muscle cells are particularly competent in their ability to take up and express polynucleotides.

For the naked DR3 polynucleotide injection, an effective dosage amount of DNA or RNA will be in the range of from about 0.05  $\mu\text{g/kg}$  body weight to about 50 mg/kg body weight. Preferably the dosage will be from about 0.005 mg/kg to about 20 mg/kg and more preferably from about 0.05 mg/kg to about 5 mg/kg. Of course, as the artisan of ordinary skill will appreciate, this dosage

-237-

will vary according to the tissue site of injection. The appropriate and effective dosage of nucleic acid sequence can readily be determined by those of ordinary skill in the art and may depend on the condition being treated and the route of administration. The preferred route of administration is by the parenteral route of injection into the interstitial space of tissues. However, other parenteral routes may also be used, such as, inhalation of an aerosol formulation particularly for delivery to lungs or bronchial tissues, throat or mucous membranes of the nose. In addition, naked DR3 polynucleotide constructs can be delivered to arteries during angioplasty by the catheter used in the procedure.

The dose response effects of injected DR3 polynucleotide in muscle *in vivo* are determined as follows. Suitable DR3 template DNA for production of mRNA coding for DR3 polypeptide is prepared in accordance with a standard recombinant DNA methodology. The template DNA, which may be either circular or linear, is either used as naked DNA or complexed with liposomes. The quadriceps muscles of mice are then injected with various amounts of the template DNA.

Five to six week old female and male Balb/C mice are anesthetized by intraperitoneal injection with 0.3 ml of 2.5% Avertin. A 1.5 cm incision is made on the anterior thigh, and the quadriceps muscle is directly visualized. The DR3 template DNA is injected in 0.1 ml of carrier in a 1 cc syringe through a 27 gauge needle over one minute, approximately 0.5 cm from the distal insertion site of the muscle into the knee and about 0.2 cm deep. A suture is placed over the injection site for future localization, and the skin is closed with stainless steel clips.

After an appropriate incubation time (*e.g.*, 7 days) muscle extracts are prepared by excising the entire quadriceps. Every fifth 15  $\mu$ m cross-section of the individual quadriceps muscles is histochemically stained for DR3 protein expression. A time course for DR3 protein expression may be done in a similar fashion except that quadriceps from different mice are harvested at different times. Persistence of DR3 DNA in muscle following injection may be determined by Southern blot analysis after preparing total cellular DNA and HIRT supernatants from injected and control mice. The results of the above

-238-

experimentation in mice can be use to extrapolate proper dosages and other treatment parameters in humans and other animals using DR3 naked DNA.

It will be clear that the invention may be practiced otherwise than as particularly described in the foregoing description and examples.

5            Numerous modifications and variations of the present invention are possible in light of the above teachings and, therefore, are within the scope of the appended claims.

          The entire disclosures of all patents, patent applications, and publications referred to herein are hereby incorporated by reference.

238.1

Applicant's or agent's file reference number 1488.031PC09	International application No. <del>1488.031</del> to be assigned
--	--

**INDICATIONS RELATING TO DEPOSITED MICROORGANISM  
OR OTHER BIOLOGICAL MATERIAL**  
(PCT Rule 13bis)

A. The indications made below relate to the microorganism referred to in the description on page _ 4_, line _ 17_.	
<b>B. IDENTIFICATION OF DEPOSIT</b> <span style="float: right;">Further deposits are identified on an additional sheet <input checked="" type="checkbox"/></span>	
Name of depositary institution American Type Culture Collection	
Address of depositary institution (including postal code and country) 10801 University Boulevard Manassas, Virginia 20110-2209 United States of America	
Date of deposit March 1, 1996	Accession Number ATCC 97456
<b>C. ADDITIONAL INDICATIONS</b> (leave blank if not applicable) <span style="float: right;">This information is continued on an additional sheet <input type="checkbox"/></span>	
DNA Plasmid, 231556	
<b>D. DESIGNATED STATES FOR WHICH INDICATIONS ARE MADE</b> (if the indications are not for all designated States)	
<b>E. SEPARATE FURNISHING OF INDICATIONS</b> (leave blank if not applicable)	
The indications listed below will be submitted to the international Bureau later (specify the general nature of the indications, e.g., "Accession Number of Deposit")	

For receiving Office use only	For International Bureau use only
<input type="checkbox"/> This sheet was received with the international application	<input type="checkbox"/> This sheet was received by the International Bureau on:
Authorized officer	Authorized officer

238.2

Applicant's or agent's file reference number 1488.031PC09	International application No. <del>238.2</del> to be assigned.
--	--

**INDICATIONS RELATING TO DEPOSITED MICROORGANISM  
OR OTHER BIOLOGICAL MATERIAL**  
(PCT Rule 13bis)

A. The indications made below relate to the microorganism referred to in the description on page _4_, line _18_.	
<b>B. IDENTIFICATION OF DEPOSIT</b> <span style="float: right;">Further deposits are identified on an additional sheet <input type="checkbox"/></span>	
Name of depositary institution American Type Culture Collection	
Address of depositary institution (including postal code and country) 10801 University Boulevard Manassas, Virginia 20110-2209 United States of America	
Date of deposit October 10, 1996	Accession Number ATCC 97757
<b>C. ADDITIONAL INDICATIONS</b> (leave blank if not applicable) <span style="float: right;">This information is continued on an additional sheet <input type="checkbox"/></span>	
DNA Plasmid, 1198782	
<b>D. DESIGNATED STATES FOR WHICH INDICATIONS ARE MADE</b> (if the indications are not for all designated States)	
<b>E. SEPARATE FURNISHING OF INDICATIONS</b> (leave blank if not applicable)	
The indications listed below will be submitted to the international Bureau later (specify the general nature of the indications, e.g., "Accession Number of Deposit")	

For receiving Office use only	For International Bureau use only
<input type="checkbox"/> This sheet was received with the international application	<input type="checkbox"/> This sheet was received by the International Bureau on:
Authorized officer	Authorized officer

-239-

***What Is Claimed Is:***

1. A method for treating graft versus host disease, cancer, an immunodeficiency, or an autoimmune disorder comprising administering to an individual therapeutically effective amounts of:

5 (a) a first therapeutic agent comprising an antibody which binds to a polypeptide consisting of amino acids 1 to 428 of SEQ ID NO:2 or amino acids 1 to 417 of SEQ ID NO:4; and

(b) a second therapeutic agent selected from the group consisting of:

- 10 (i) a tumor necrosis factor blocking agent;  
(ii) an immunosuppressive agent;  
(iii) an antibiotic;  
(iv) an anti-inflammatory agent;  
(v) a chemotherapeutic agent; and  
15 (vi) a cytokine.

2. The method of claim 1, wherein said first therapeutic agent comprises an antibody which binds to a polypeptide consisting of amino acids 36 to 212 of SEQ ID NO:2.

20 3. The method of claim 1, wherein said antibody is a monoclonal antibody.

4. The method of claim 1, wherein said antibody is a polyclonal antibody.

5. The method of claim 1, wherein said antibody is a chimeric antibody.

25 6. The method of claim 1, wherein said antibody is a humanized

-240-

antibody.

7. The method of claim 1, wherein said antibody is a single-chain Fv antibody.

8. The method of claim 1, wherein said antibody is an Fab antibody fragment.

9. The method of claim 1, wherein said first and second therapeutic agents are administered to the individual at the same time.

10. The method of claim 1, wherein said first and second therapeutic agents are administered to the individual at different times.

11. The method of claim 1, wherein said tumor necrosis factor blocking agent comprises an antibody which binds to a protein selected from the group consisting of:

- (a) TNF- $\alpha$ ;
- (b) TNF- $\beta$ ; and
- (c) TNF- $\gamma$ - $\beta$ .

12. The method of claim 1, wherein said immunosuppressive agent is selected from the group consisting of:

- (a) cyclosporine;
- (b) cyclophosphamide;
- (c) methylprednisone;
- (d) prednisone;
- (e) azathioprine;
- (f) FK-506; and
- (g) 15-deoxyspergualin.



-241-

13. The method of claim 1, wherein said cytokine is selected from the group consisting of:

- (a) IL-2;
- (b) IL-3;
- (c) IL-4;
- (d) IL-5;
- (e) IL-6;
- (f) IL-7;
- (g) IL-10;
- (h) IL-12;
- (i) IL-13;
- (j) IL-15; and
- (k) IFN- $\gamma$ .

14. A composition comprising:

(a) a first therapeutic agent comprising an antibody which binds to a polypeptide consisting of amino acids 1 to 428 of SEQ ID NO:2 or amino acids 1 to 417 of SEQ ID NO:4; and

(b) a second therapeutic agent selected from the group consisting of:

- (i) a tumor necrosis factor blocking agent;
- (ii) an immunosuppressive agent;
- (iii) an antibiotic;
- (iv) an anti-inflammatory agent;
- (v) a chemotherapeutic agent; and
- (vi) a cytokine.

15. A method for the treatment of graft versus host disease, cancer, an immunodeficiency, or an autoimmune disorder comprising administering to an individual a therapeutically effective amount of the composition of claim 14.

-242-

16. The composition of claim 14, which further comprises a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier or excipient.

17. An isolated polypeptide comprising an amino acid sequence at least 90% identical to amino acids 36 to 212 of SEQ ID NO:2;

5        wherein said polypeptide is covalently attached to polyethylene glycol, said polyethylene glycol having an average molecule weight selected from the group consisting of 2000, 3000, 4000, 5000, 6000, 7000, 8000, 9000, 10,000, 15,000, and 20,000.

10        18. The isolated polypeptide of claim 17, comprising an amino acid sequence at least 95% identical to amino acids 36 to 212 of SEQ ID NO:2.

19. The isolated polypeptide of claim 18, wherein said amino acid sequence comprises amino acids 36 to 212 of SEQ ID NO:2.

15        20. The isolated polypeptide of claim 17, wherein said polypeptide has an average degree of substitution with polyethylene glycol which falls within a range selected from the group consisting of 1-3, 2-4, 3-5, 4-6, 5-7, 6-8, 7-9, 8-10, 9-11, and 10-12.

21. The isolated polypeptide of claim 17, which is produced by a recombinant host cell.

20        22. The isolated polypeptide of claim 17, which comprises a heterologous polypeptide.

23. A composition comprising the isolated polypeptide of claim 17 and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier.

1/10

10 30 50  
CATGGGTGGGGTGGGGGCGCTGCTGGATTCTGCTCTGGTGGAGGGGAACTTGTGAGG

70 90 110  
GGCTGGTAAGCGCCCCCTCCGAAGCCTGGTGTGTGCGCGGGGGGAAGGAAGTTAGTTTCC

130 150 170  
TCTCCACCCATGGGCACCCCTTCTGCCCGGGGCTGGGAAGTGGGCTGCTCTGTGGGCAA

190 210 230  
ATGCTGGGGCCTCTGAAATGGAGGAGACGCAGCAGGGAGAGGCCCCACGTGGGCAGCTGC  
M E E T O O G E A P R G Q L R

250 270 290  
GCGGAGAGTCAGCAGCACCTGTCCCCAGGCGCTCCTCCTGGTGTGCTGGGGGGCCCGGG  
G E S A A P V P O A L L L V L L G A R A

310 330 350  
CCCAGGGCGGCACTCGTAGCCCCAGGTGTGACTGTGCCGGTGACTTCCACAAGAAGATTG  
Q G G T R S P R C D C A G D E H K K I G

370 390 410  
GTCTGTTTTGTTGCAGAGGCTGCCCAGCGGGGCACTACCTGAAGGCCCTTGCACGGAGC  
L F C C R G C P A G H Y L K A P C T E P

430 450 470  
CCTGCGGCAACTCCACCTGCCTTGTGTGTCCCCAAGACACCTTCTTGGCCTGGGAGAACC  
C G N S T C L V C P Q D T F L A W E N H

490 510 530  
ACCATAATTCTGAATGTGCCCCTGCCAGGCCTGTGATGAGCAGGCCTCCAGGTGGCGC  
H N S E C A R C Q A C D E Q A S Q V A L

550 570 590  
TGGAGAACTGTTTCAGCAGTGGCCGACACCCGCTGTGGCTGTAAGCCAGGCTGGTTTGTGG  
E N C S A V A D T R C G C K P G W F V E

610 630 650  
AGTGCCAGGTGAGCCAATGTGTCAGCAGTTACCCCTTCTACTGCCAACCATGCCTAGACT  
C Q V S Q C V S S S P F Y C Q P C L D C

FIG.1A

2/10

670 690 710  
GCGGGGCCCTGCACCGCCACACACGGCTACTCTGTTCCCGCAGAGATACTGACTGTGGGA  
G A L H R H T R L L C S R R D T D C G T

730 750 770  
CCTGCCTGCCTGGCTTCTATGAACATGGCGATGGCTGCGTGTCTGCCCCACGAGCACCC  
C L P G F Y E H G D G C V S C P T S T L

790 810 830  
TGGGGAGCTGTCCAGAGCGCTGTGCCGCTGTCTGTGGCTGGAGGCAGATGTTCTGGGTCC  
G S C P E R C A A V C G W R Q M F W V Q

850 870 890  
AGGTGCTCCTGGCTGGCCTTGTGGTCCCCCTCCTGCTTGGGGCCACCCTGACCTACACAT  
V L L A G L V V P L L L G A T L T Y T Y

910 930 950  
ACCGCCACTGCTGGCCTCACAAGCCCCTGGTTACTGCAGATGAAGCTGGGATGGAGGCTC  
R H C W P H K P L V T A D E A G M E A L

970 990 1010  
TGACCCACCCACCGGCCACCCATCTGTGACCCCTTGGACAGCGCCACACCCCTTCTAGCAC  
T P P P A T H L S P L D S A H T L L A P

1030 1050 1070  
CTCCTGACAGCAGTGAGAAGATCTGCACCGTCCAGTTGGTGGGTAAACAGCTGGACCCCTG  
P D S S E K I C T V Q L V G N S W T P G

1090 1110 1130  
GCTACCCCGAGACCCAGGAGGCGCTCTGCCCGCAGGTGACATGGTCTGGGACCACTTGC  
Y P E T Q E A L C P Q V T W S W D Q L P

1150 1170 1190  
CCAGCAGAGCTCTTGGCCCCGCTGCTGCGCCACACTCTCGCCAGAGTCCCCAGCCGGCT  
S R A L G P A A A P T L S P E S P A G S

1210 1230 1250  
CGCCAGCCATGATGCTGCAGCCGGGCGCCGAGCTCTACGACGTGATGGACGCGGTCCCAG  
P A M M L Q P G P Q L Y D V M D A V P A

1270 1290 1310  
CGCGGCGCTGGAAGGAGTTCGTGCGCACGCTGGGGCTGCGCGAGGCAGAGATCGAAGCCG  
R R W K E F V R T L G L R E A E I E A V

FIG.1B

3/10

1330 1350 1370  
TGGAGGTGGAGATCGGCCGCTTCCGAGACCAGCAGTACGAGATGCTCAAGCGCTGGCGCC  
E V E I G R F R D O O Y E M L K R W R O

1390 1410 1430  
AGCAGCAGCCCGCGGGCCTCGGAGCCGTTTACGCGGCCCTGGAGCGCATGGGGCTGGACG  
O O P A G L G A V Y A A L E R M G L D G

1450 1470 1490  
GCTGCGTGGAAGACTTGCGCAGCCGCTGCAGCGCGGCCCGTGACACGGCGCCCACTTGC  
C V E D L R S R L Q R G P \*

1510 1530 1550  
CACCTAGGCGCTCTGGTGGCCCTTG CAGAAGCCCTAAGTACGGTTACTTATGCGTGTAGA

1570 1590 1610  
CATTTTATGTCACTTATTAAGCCGCTGGCACGGCCCTGCGTAGCAGCACCAGCCGGCCCC

1630 1650 1670  
ACCCCTGCTCGCCCCCTATCGCTCCAGCCAAGGCGAAGAAGCACGAACGAATGTCGAGAGG

1690 1710 1730  
GGGTGAAGACATTTCTCAACTTCTCGGCCGGAGTTTGGCTGAGATCGCGGTATTAATCT

1750 1770  
GTGAAAGAAAACAAAACAAAACAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

FIG. 1C

4/10

1 ATGGAGCAGC GGCCGCGGGG CTGCGCGGCG GTGGCGGCGG CGCTCCTCCT GGTGCTGCTG  
M E Q R P R G C A A V A A A L L L V L L

61 GGGGCCCCGGG CCCAGGGCGG CACTCGTAGC CCCAGGTGTG ACTGTGCCGG TGA CTTCAC  
G A R A Q G G T R S P R C D C A G D F H

121 AAGAAGATTG GTCTGTTTTG TTGCAGAGGC TGCCCAGCGG GGC ACTACCT GAAGGCCCT  
K K I G L F C C R G C P A G H Y L K A P

181 TGCACGGAGC CCTGCGGCAA CTCCACCTGC CTTGTGTGTC CCCAAGACAC CTTCTTGCC  
C T E P C G N S T C L V C P Q D T F L A

241 TGGGAGAACC ACCATAATTC TGAATGTGCC CGCTGCCAGG CCTGTGATGA GCAGGCCTCC  
W E N H H N S E C A R C Q A C D E Q A S

301 CAGGTGGCGC TGGAGAACTG TTCAGCAGTG GCCGACACCC GCTGTGGCTG TAAGCCAGGC  
Q V A L E N C S A V A D T R C G C K P G

361 TGGTTTGTGG AGTGCCAGGT CAGCCAATGT GTCAGCAGTT CACCCCTCTA CTGCCAACCA  
W F V E C Q V S Q C V S S S P F Y C Q P

421 TGCCTAGACT GCGGGGCCCT GCACCGGCAC ACACGGCTAC TCTGTTCCCG CAGAGATACT  
C L D C G A L H R H T R L L C S R R D T

481 GACTGTGGGA CCTGCCTGCC TGGCTTCTAT GAACATGGCG ATGGCTGCGT GTCCTGCCCC  
D C G T C L P G F Y E H G D G C V S C P

541 ACGAGCACCC TGGGGAGCTG TCCAGAGCGC TGTGCCGCTG TCTGTGGCTG GAGGCAGATG  
T S T L G S C P E R C A A V C G W R Q M

601 TTCTGGGTCC AGGTGCTCCT GGCTGGCCTT GTGGTCCCC TCCTGCTTGG GGCCACCCTG  
F W V Q V L L A G L V V P L L L G A T L

661 ACCTACACAT ACCGCCACTG CTGGCCTCAC AAGCCCCTGG TTACTGCAGA TGAAGCTGGG  
T Y T Y R H C W P H K P L V T A D E A G

721 ATGGAGGCTC TGACCCACCC ACCGGCCACC CATCTGTCAC CCTTGGACAG CGCCACACCC  
M E A L T P P P A T H L S P L D S A H T

781 CTTCTAGCAC CTCCTGACAG CAGTGAGAAG ATCTGCACCG TCCAGTTGGT GGGTAACAGC  
L L A P P D S S E K I C T V Q L V G N S

FIG.2A

5/10

841 TGGACCCCTG GCTACCCCGA GACCCAGGAG GCGCTCTGCC CGCAGGTGAC ATGGTCCTGG  
W T P G Y P E T Q E A L C P Q V T W S W

901 GACCAGTTGC CCAGCAGAGC TCTTGGCCCC GCTGCTGCGC CCACACTCTC GCCAGAGTCC  
D Q L P S R A L G P A A A P T L S P E S

961 CCAGCCGGCT CGCCAGCCAT GATGCTGCAG CCGGGCCCCG AGCTCTACGA CGTGATGGAC  
P A G S P A M M L Q P G P Q L Y D V M D

1021 GCGGTCCCAG CGCGGCGCTG GAAGGAGTTC GTGCGCACGC TGGGGCTGCG CGAGGCAGAG  
A V P A R R W K E F V R T L G L R E A E

1081 ATCGAAGCCG TGGAGGTGGA GATCGGCCGC TTCCGAGACC AGCAGTACGA GATGCTCAAG  
I E A V E V E I G R F R D Q Q Y E M L K

1141 CGCTGGCGCC AGCAGCAGCC CGCGGGCCTC GGAGCCGTTT ACGCGGCCCT GGAGCGCATG  
R W R Q Q Q P A G L G A V Y A A L E R M

1201 GGGCTGGACG GCTGCGTGGA AGACTTGCGC AGCCGCCTGC AGCGCGGCCC GTGA  
G L D G C V E D L R S R L Q R G P

FIG.2B

6/10

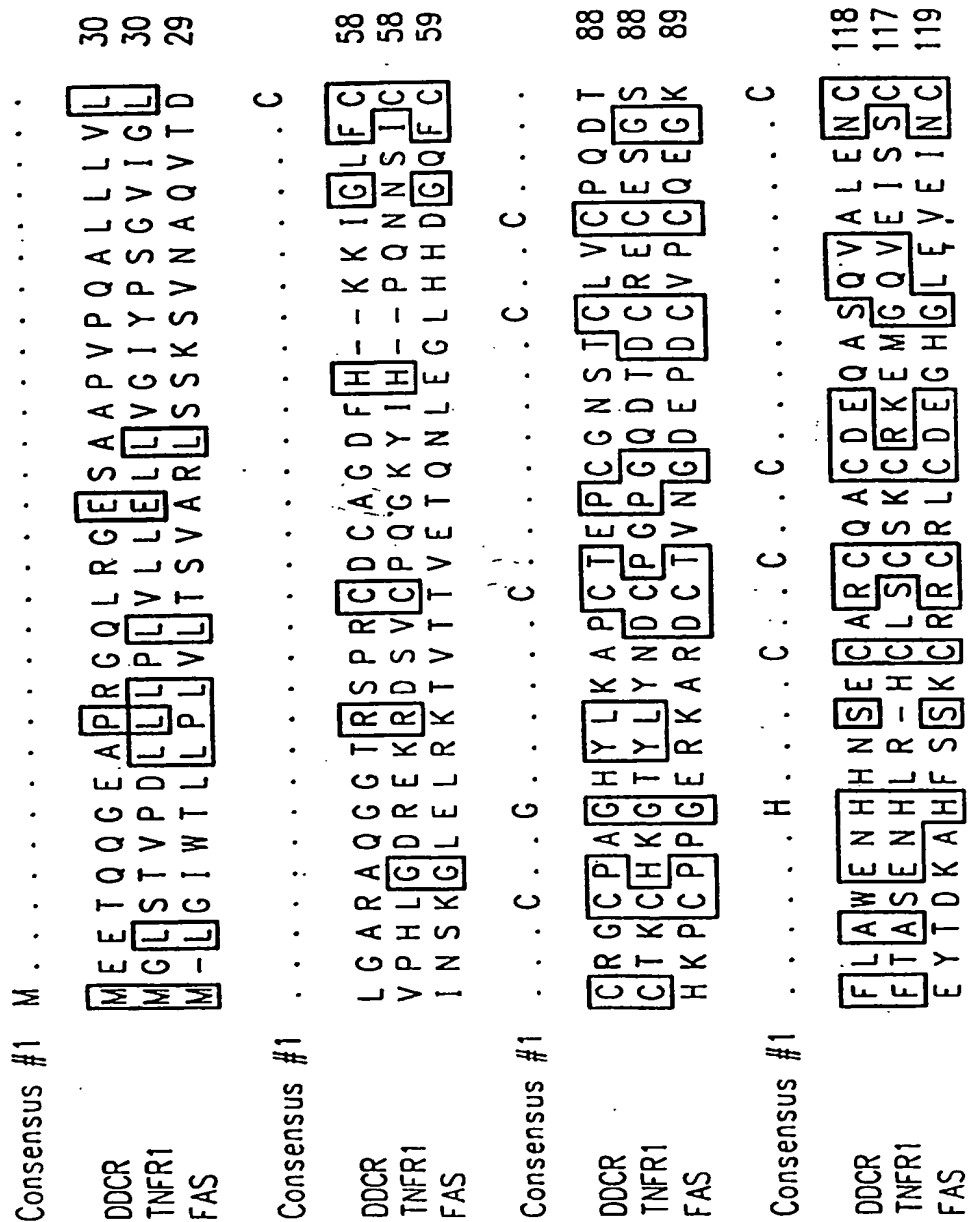


FIG.3A



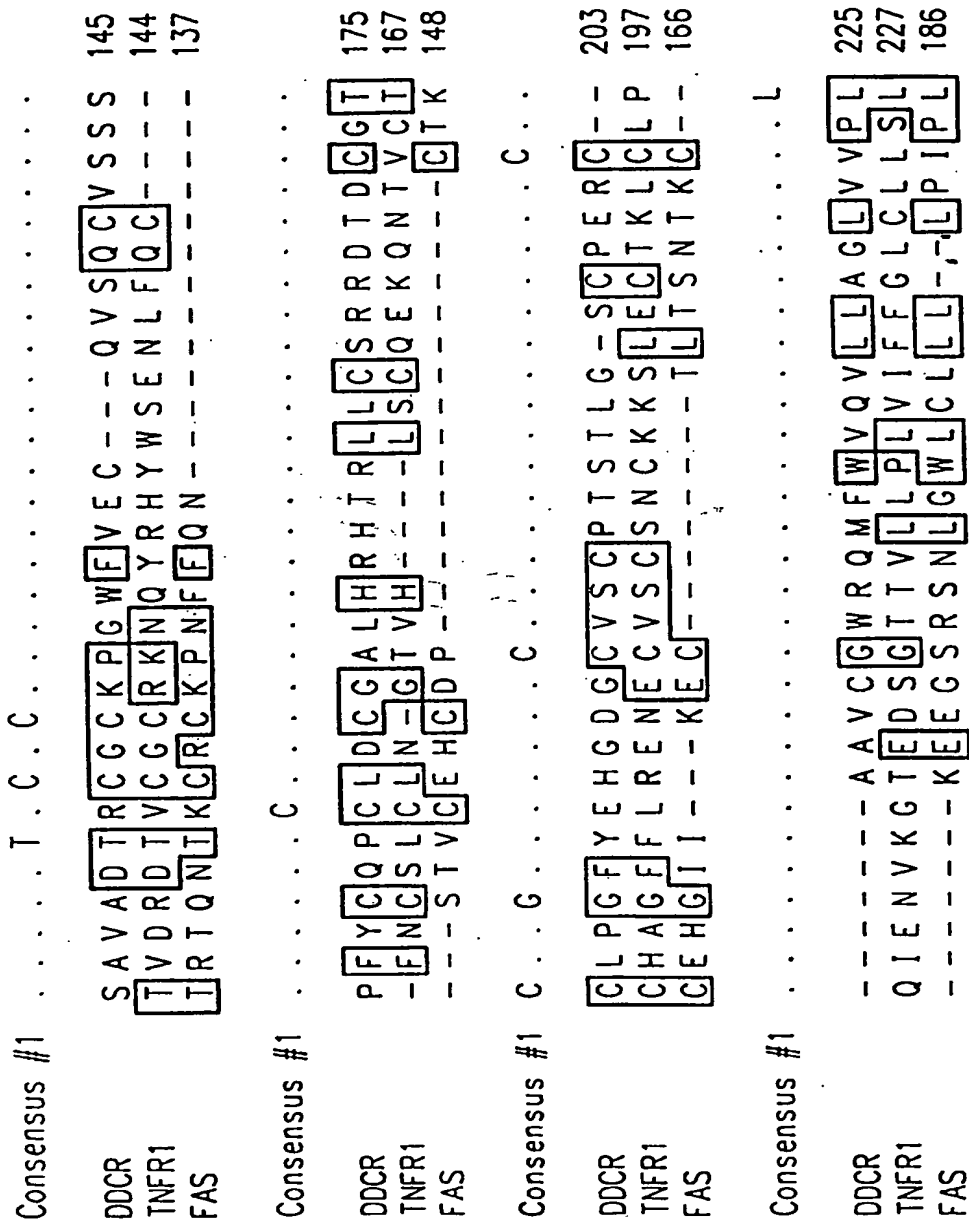


FIG.3B

8/10

```

Consensus #1  . . . . .
DDCR          L L G G T L D L H I P P L L A H K P L V T A D E A G M E A L 255
TNFR1         L F I G - L M Y R Y Q R W K S K L Y S I V C G K S T P E K E 256
FAS           I V - - - - - W V K R K E V - - - Q K T C R K H R 203

Consensus #1  . . . . . G . . . . . P . . . . .
DDCR          N P P P G T H L S P L D S A H T L L A P P D S S E K I C T V 285
TNFR1         G E L E G T T T K P L A P N P S F S P T P G F T P T L G F S 286
FAS           K E N Q G S H E S P - - - - - 214

Consensus #1  . . . . .
DDCR          Q L V G N S W T P G Y P E T Q E A L C P Q V T W S W D Q L - 315
TNFR1         P V P S S T F T S S S T Y T P G D - C P N F A A P R R E V A 315
FAS           - - - - - 214

Consensus #1  . . . . . L . . . . .
DDCR          - P S R A L G P A A P T L S P E S P A G S - - - - - 336
TNFR1         P P Y Q G A D P I L A T A L A S D P I P N P L Q K W E D S A 345
FAS           - - - - - T L N P E T V A I N L S , - - - - - 226

```

FIG.3C

9/10

Consensus #1	.....K.FV
DDCR	--PAMMLQPGPQLYDVMDAVPARRWKEFV362
TNFR1	HKPQSLDTDDPPATLYAVVENVPPLRWKEFV375
FAS	-----DVDLSKYITTIAGVMTLSQVKGFV249
Consensus #1	R..G.....I.....L.
DDCR	RTLGLREAETEAVEVEELGR-FRDQQYEMLK391
TNFR1	RRLGLSDHEIDRLLELQNGRCCLREAQYSMLA405
FAS	RKNGVNEAKIDEIKNDNVQDTAEQKVQLLR279
Consensus #1	W.....A.....L.....L.....E
DDCR	RWRQQQP--AGLCAVYAALERMGLDGCVE418
TNFR1	TWRRRTPRREATLELLGRVLRDMDLGLLE435
FAS	NWHQLHGKKEA-YDTLLIKDLKKANLCTLAE308
Consensus #1	.....
DDCR	DL-----RSLQRGPP428
TNFR1	DIEEAL-----CGPAALPPASLRLR455
FAS	KIIQTIIILKDITSDSENSNFRNEIQSLV335

FIG.3D

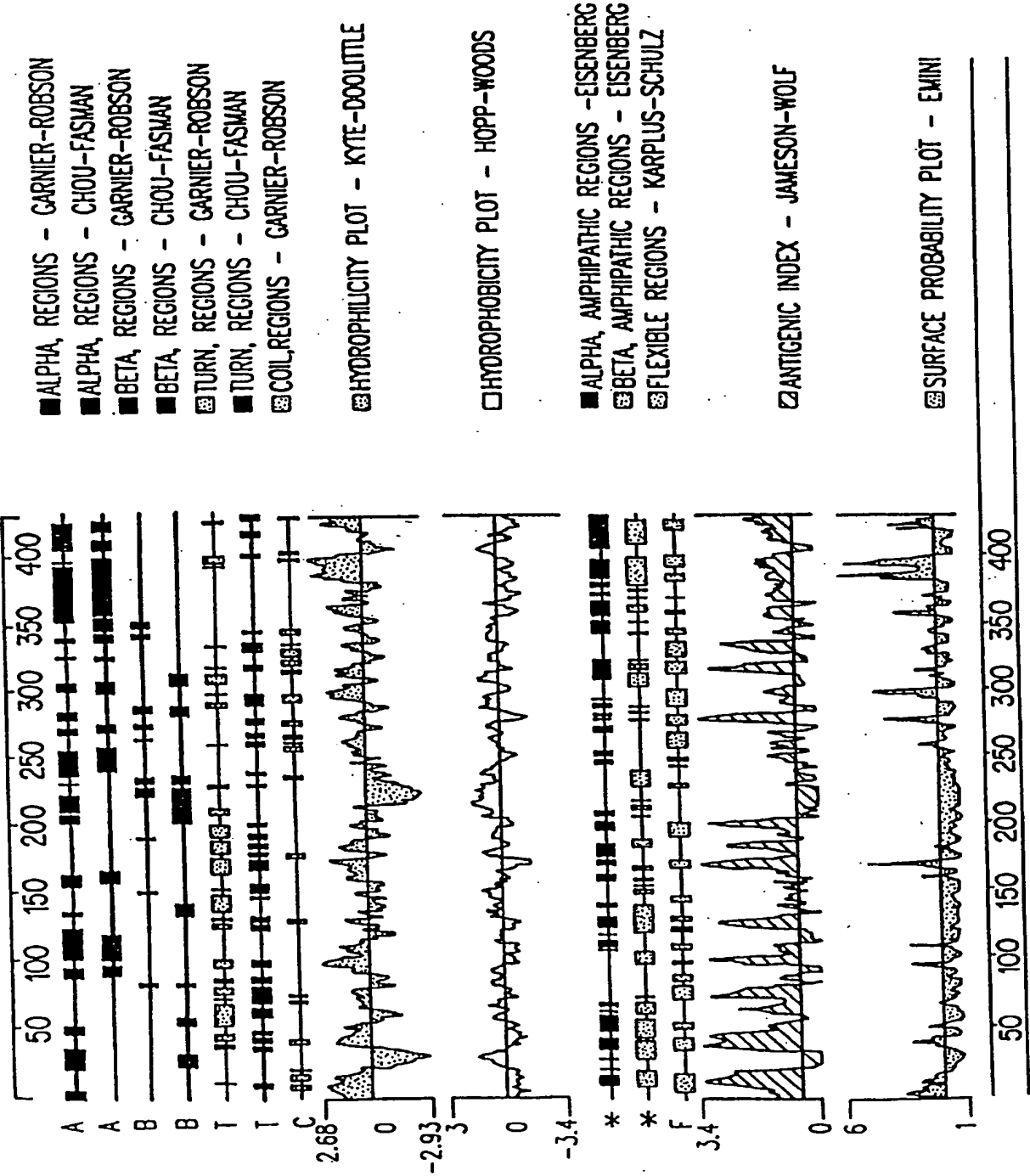


FIG.4

-1-

## SEQUENCE LISTING

<110> Human Genome Sciences, Inc.  
 The Regents of the University of Michigan  
 Yu, Guo-Liang  
 Ni, Jian  
 Dixit, Vishva  
 Gentz, Reiner L.  
 Dillon, Patrick J.

<120> Death Domain Containing Receptors

<130> 1488.031PC09

<140>

<141>

<150> US 60/136,741

<151> 1999-05-28

<150> US 60/130,488

<151> 1999-04-22

<160> 17

<170> PatentIn Ver. 2.1

<210> 1

<211> 1783

<212> DNA

<213> Homo sapiens

<220>

<221> CDS

<222> (198)..(1481)

<400> 1

catgggtggg ggtgggggcg ctgctggatt cctgctctgg tggaggggaa acttgtgagg 60

ggctggtaag cgccccctcc gaagcctggt gtgtgcgcgg ggggaaggaa gttagtttcc 120

tctccacca tgggcacccc ttctgcccgg ggcctgggaa gtgggctgct ctgtgggcaa 180

atgctggggc ctctgaa atg gag gag acg cag cag gga gag gcc cca cgt 230

Met Glu Glu Thr Gln Gln Gly Glu Ala Pro Arg  
 1 5 10

ggg cag ctg cgc gga gag tca gca gca cct gtc ccc cag gcg ctc ctc 278

Gly Gln Leu Arg Gly Glu Ser Ala Ala Pro Val Pro Gln Ala Leu Leu  
 15 20 25

ctg gtg ctg ctg ggg gcc cgg gcc cag ggc ggc act cgt agc ccc agg 326

Leu Val Leu Leu Gly Ala Arg Ala Gln Gly Gly Thr Arg Ser Pro Arg  
 30 35 40

tgt gac tgt gcc ggt gac ttc cac aag aag att ggt ctg ttt tgt tgc 374

Cys Asp Cys Ala Gly Asp Phe His Lys Lys Ile Gly Leu Phe Cys Cys  
 45 50 55

aga ggc tgc cca gcg ggg cac tac ctg aag gcc cct tgc acg gag ccc 422

Arg Gly Cys Pro Ala Gly His Tyr Leu Lys Ala Pro Cys Thr Glu Pro

-2-

60				65				70				75				
tgc Cys	ggc Gly	aac Asn	tcc Ser	acc Thr 80	tgc Cys	ctt Leu	gtg Val	tgt Cys	ccc Pro 85	caa Gln	gac Asp	acc Thr	ttc Phe	ttg Leu 90	gcc Ala	470
tgg Trp	gag Glu	aac Asn 95	cac His	cat His	aat Asn	tct Ser	gaa Glu	tgt Cys 100	gcc Ala	cgc Arg	tgc Cys	cag Gln	gcc Ala 105	tgt Cys	gat Asp	518
gag Glu	cag Gln	gcc Ala 110	tcc Ser	cag Gln	gtg Val	gcg Ala	ctg Leu 115	gag Glu	aac Asn	tgt Cys	tca Ser	gca Ala 120	gtg Val	gcc Ala	gac Asp	566
acc Thr	cgc Arg 125	tgt Cys	ggc Gly	tgt Cys	aag Lys	cca Pro 130	ggc Gly	tgg Trp	ttt Phe	gtg Val	gag Glu 135	tgc Cys	cag Gln	gtc Val	agc Ser	614
caa Gln 140	tgt Cys	gtc Val	agc Ser	agt Ser 145	tca Ser	ccc Pro	ttc Phe	tac Tyr	tgc Cys 150	caa Gln	cca Pro	tgc Cys	cta Leu	gac Asp	tgc Cys 155	662
ggg Gly	gcc Ala	ctg Leu	cac His 160	cgc Arg	cac His	aca Thr	cgg Arg	cta Leu	ctc Leu 165	tgt Cys	tcc Ser	cgc Arg	aga Arg	gat Asp 170	act Thr	710
gac Asp	tgt Cys	ggg Gly 175	acc Thr	tgc Cys	ctg Leu	cct Pro	ggc Gly	ttc Phe 180	tat Tyr	gaa Glu	cat His	ggc Gly	gat Asp 185	ggc Gly	tgc Cys	758
gtg Val	tcc Ser 190	tgc Cys	ccc Pro	acg Thr	agc Ser	acc Thr	ctg Leu 195	ggg Gly	agc Ser	tgt Cys	cca Pro	gag Glu 200	cgc Arg	tgt Cys	gcc Ala	806
gct Ala 205	gtc Val	tgt Cys	ggc Gly	tgg Trp	agg Arg	cag Gln 210	atg Met	ttc Phe	tgg Trp	gtc Val	cag Gln 215	gtg Val	ctc Leu	ctg Leu	gct Ala	854
ggc Gly 220	ctt Leu	gtg Val	gtc Val	ccc Pro 225	ctc Leu	ctg Leu	ctt Leu	ggg Gly	gcc Ala 230	acc Thr	ctg Leu	acc Thr	tac Tyr	aca Thr	tac Tyr 235	902
cgc Arg	cac His	tgc Cys	tgg Trp 240	cct Pro	cac His	aag Lys	ccc Pro	ctg Leu 245	gtt Val	act Thr	gca Ala	gat Asp	gaa Glu	gct Ala 250	ggg Gly	950
atg Met	gag Glu	gct Ala 255	ctg Leu	acc Thr	cca Pro	cca Pro	ccg Pro	gcc Ala 260	acc Thr	cat His	ctg Leu	tca Ser	ccc Pro 265	ttg Leu	gac Asp	998
agc Ser	gcc Ala 270	cac His	acc Thr	ctt Leu	cta Leu	gca Ala	cct Pro 275	cct Pro	gac Asp	agc Ser	agt Ser	gag Glu 280	aag Lys	atc Ile	tgc Cys	1046
acc Thr	gtc Val 285	cag Gln	ttg Leu	gtg Val	ggt Gly	aac Asn 290	agc Ser	tgg Trp	acc Thr	cct Pro	ggc Gly 295	tac Tyr	ccc Pro	gag Glu	acc Thr	1094
cag Gln 300	gag Glu	gcg Ala	ctc Leu	tgc Cys	ccg Pro 305	cag Gln	gtg Val	aca Thr	tgg Trp 310	tcc Ser	tgg Trp	gac Asp	cag Gln	ttg Leu	ccc Pro 315	1142

-3-

```

agc aga gct ctt ggc ccc gct gct gcg ccc aca ctc tcg cca gag tcc 1190
Ser Arg Ala Leu Gly Pro Ala Ala Pro Thr Leu Ser Pro Glu Ser
320 325 330

cca gcc ggc tcg cca gcc atg atg ctg cag ccg ggc ccg cag ctc tac 1238
Pro Ala Gly Ser Pro Ala Met Met Leu Gln Pro Gly Pro Gln Leu Tyr
335 340 345

gac gtg atg gac gcg gtc cca gcg cgg cgc tgg aag gag ttc gtg cgc 1286
Asp Val Met Asp Ala Val Pro Ala Arg Arg Trp Lys Glu Phe Val Arg
350 355 360

acg ctg ggg ctg cgc gag gca gag atc gaa gcc gtg gag gtg gag atc 1334
Thr Leu Gly Leu Arg Glu Ala Glu Ile Glu Ala Val Glu Val Glu Ile
365 370 375

ggc cgc ttc cga gac cag cag tac gag atg ctc aag cgc tgg cgc cag 1382
Gly Arg Phe Arg Asp Gln Gln Tyr Glu Met Leu Lys Arg Trp Arg Gln
380 385 390 395

cag cag ccc gcg ggc ctc gga gcc gtt tac gcg gcc ctg gag cgc atg 1430
Gln Gln Pro Ala Gly Leu Gly Ala Val Tyr Ala Ala Leu Glu Arg Met
400 405 410

ggg ctg gac ggc tgc gtg gaa gac ttg cgc agc cgc ctg cag cgc ggc 1478
Gly Leu Asp Gly Cys Val Glu Asp Leu Arg Ser Arg Leu Gln Arg Gly
415 420 425

ccg tgacacggcg cccacttgcc acctaggcgc tctggtggcc cttgcagaag 1531
Pro

ccctaagtac gggtacttat gcgtgtagac attttatgtc acttattaag ccgctggcac 1591

ggccctgcgt agcagcacca gccggcccca cccctgctcg cccctatcgc tccagccaag 1651

gcgaagaagc acgaacgaat gtcgagaggg ggtgaagaca tttctcaact tctcggccgg 1711

agtttggtcg agatcgcggt attaaatctg tgaaagaaaa caaaacaaaa caaaaaaaaa 1771
aaaaaaaaaa aa 1783

```

&lt;210&gt; 2

&lt;211&gt; 428

&lt;212&gt; PRT

&lt;213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 2

```

Met Glu Glu Thr Gln Gln Gly Glu Ala Pro Arg Gly Gln Leu Arg Gly
 1          5          10          15

Glu Ser Ala Ala Pro Val Pro Gln Ala Leu Leu Leu Val Leu Leu Gly
20          25          30

Ala Arg Ala Gln Gly Gly Thr Arg Ser Pro Arg Cys Asp Cys Ala Gly
35          40          45

Asp Phe His Lys Lys Ile Gly Leu Phe Cys Cys Arg Gly Cys Pro Ala
50          55          60

Gly His Tyr Leu Lys Ala Pro Cys Thr Glu Pro Cys Gly Asn Ser Thr
65          70          75          80

```

-4-

Cys	Leu	Val	Cys	Pro	Gln	Asp	Thr	Phe	Leu	Ala	Trp	Glu	Asn	His	His
				85					90					95	
Asn	Ser	Glu	Cys	Ala	Arg	Cys	Gln	Ala	Cys	Asp	Glu	Gln	Ala	Ser	Gln
			100					105					110		
Val	Ala	Leu	Glu	Asn	Cys	Ser	Ala	Val	Ala	Asp	Thr	Arg	Cys	Gly	Cys
		115					120					125			
Lys	Pro	Gly	Trp	Phe	Val	Glu	Cys	Gln	Val	Ser	Gln	Cys	Val	Ser	Ser
	130					135					140				
Ser	Pro	Phe	Tyr	Cys	Gln	Pro	Cys	Leu	Asp	Cys	Gly	Ala	Leu	His	Arg
145					150					155					160
His	Thr	Arg	Leu	Leu	Cys	Ser	Arg	Arg	Asp	Thr	Asp	Cys	Gly	Thr	Cys
				165					170					175	
Leu	Pro	Gly	Phe	Tyr	Glu	His	Gly	Asp	Gly	Cys	Val	Ser	Cys	Pro	Thr
			180					185					190		
Ser	Thr	Leu	Gly	Ser	Cys	Pro	Glu	Arg	Cys	Ala	Ala	Val	Cys	Gly	Trp
		195					200					205			
Arg	Gln	Met	Phe	Trp	Val	Gln	Val	Leu	Leu	Ala	Gly	Leu	Val	Val	Pro
	210					215					220				
Leu	Leu	Leu	Gly	Ala	Thr	Leu	Thr	Tyr	Thr	Tyr	Arg	His	Cys	Trp	Pro
225					230					235					240
His	Lys	Pro	Leu	Val	Thr	Ala	Asp	Glu	Ala	Gly	Met	Glu	Ala	Leu	Thr
				245					250					255	
Pro	Pro	Pro	Ala	Thr	His	Leu	Ser	Pro	Leu	Asp	Ser	Ala	His	Thr	Leu
			260					265					270		
Leu	Ala	Pro	Pro	Asp	Ser	Ser	Glu	Lys	Ile	Cys	Thr	Val	Gln	Leu	Val
		275					280					285			
Gly	Asn	Ser	Trp	Thr	Pro	Gly	Tyr	Pro	Glu	Thr	Gln	Glu	Ala	Leu	Cys
	290					295					300				
Pro	Gln	Val	Thr	Trp	Ser	Trp	Asp	Gln	Leu	Pro	Ser	Arg	Ala	Leu	Gly
305					310					315					320
Pro	Ala	Ala	Ala	Pro	Thr	Leu	Ser	Pro	Glu	Ser	Pro	Ala	Gly	Ser	Pro
				325					330					335	
Ala	Met	Met	Leu	Gln	Pro	Gly	Pro	Gln	Leu	Tyr	Asp	Val	Met	Asp	Ala
			340					345					350		
Val	Pro	Ala	Arg	Arg	Trp	Lys	Glu	Phe	Val	Arg	Thr	Leu	Gly	Leu	Arg
		355					360					365			
Glu	Ala	Glu	Ile	Glu	Ala	Val	Glu	Val	Glu	Ile	Gly	Arg	Phe	Arg	Asp
	370					375					380				
Gln	Gln	Tyr	Glu	Met	Leu	Lys	Arg	Trp	Arg	Gln	Gln	Gln	Pro	Ala	Gly
385					390					395					400
Leu	Gly	Ala	Val	Tyr	Ala	Ala	Leu	Glu	Arg	Met	Gly	Leu	Asp	Gly	Cys
				405					410					415	



-5-

Val Glu Asp Leu Arg Ser Arg Leu Gln Arg Gly Pro  
 420 425

<210> 3  
 <211> 1254  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Homo sapiens

<220>  
 <221> CDS  
 <222> (1)..(1251)

<400> 3  
 atg gag cag cgg ccg cgg ggc tgc gcg gcg gtg gcg gcg gcg ctc ctc 48  
 Met Glu Gln Arg Pro Arg Gly Cys Ala Ala Val Ala Ala Ala Leu Leu  
 1 5 10 15  
 ctg gtg ctg ctg ggg gcc cgg gcc cag ggc ggc act cgt agc ccc agg 96  
 Leu Val Leu Leu Gly Ala Arg Ala Gln Gly Gly Thr Arg Ser Pro Arg  
 20 25 30  
 tgt gac tgt gcc ggt gac ttc cac aag aag att ggt ctg ttt tgt tgc 144  
 Cys Asp Cys Ala Gly Asp Phe His Lys Lys Ile Gly Leu Phe Cys Cys  
 35 40 45  
 aga ggc tgc cca gcg ggg cac tac ctg aag gcc cct tgc acg gag ccc 192  
 Arg Gly Cys Pro Ala Gly His Tyr Leu Lys Ala Pro Cys Thr Glu Pro  
 50 55 60  
 tgc ggc aac tcc acc tgc ctt gtg tgt ccc caa gac acc ttc ttg gcc 240  
 Cys Gly Asn Ser Thr Cys Leu Val Cys Pro Gln Asp Thr Phe Leu Ala  
 65 70 75 80  
 tgg gag aac cac cat aat tct gaa tgt gcc cgc tgc cag gcc tgt gat 288  
 Trp Glu Asn His His Asn Ser Glu Cys Ala Arg Cys Gln Ala Cys Asp  
 85 90 95  
 gag cag gcc tcc cag gtg gcg ctg gag aac tgt tca gca gtg gcc gac 336  
 Glu Gln Ala Ser Gln Val Ala Leu Glu Asn Cys Ser Ala Val Ala Asp  
 100 105 110  
 acc cgc tgt ggc tgt aag cca ggc tgg ttt gtg gag tgc cag gtc agc 384  
 Thr Arg Cys Gly Cys Lys Pro Gly Trp Phe Val Glu Cys Gln Val Ser  
 115 120 125  
 caa tgt gtc agc agt tca ccc ttc tac tgc caa cca tgc cta gac tgc 432  
 Gln Cys Val Ser Ser Ser Pro Phe Tyr Cys Gln Pro Cys Leu Asp Cys  
 130 135 140  
 ggg gcc ctg cac cgc cac aca cgg cta ctc tgt tcc cgc aga gat act 480  
 Gly Ala Leu His Arg His Thr Arg Leu Leu Cys Ser Arg Arg Asp Thr  
 145 150 155 160  
 gac tgt ggg acc tgc ctg cct ggc ttc tat gaa cat ggc gat ggc tgc 528  
 Asp Cys Gly Thr Cys Leu Pro Gly Phe Tyr Glu His Gly Asp Gly Cys  
 165 170 175  
 gtg tcc tgc ccc acg agc acc ctg ggg agc tgt cca gag cgc tgt gcc 576  
 Val Ser Cys Pro Thr Ser Thr Leu Gly Ser Cys Pro Glu Arg Cys Ala  
 180 185 190

-6-

gct gtc tgt ggc tgg agg cag atg ttc tgg gtc cag gtg ctc ctg gct Ala Val Cys Gly Trp Arg Gln Met Phe Trp Val Gln Val Leu Leu Ala 195 200 205	624
ggc ctt gtg gtc ccc ctc ctg ctt ggg gcc acc ctg acc tac aca tac Gly Leu Val Val Pro Leu Leu Leu Gly Ala Thr Leu Thr Tyr Thr Tyr 210 215 220	672
cgc cac tgc tgg cct cac aag ccc ctg gtt act gca gat gaa gct ggg Arg His Cys Trp Pro His Lys Pro Leu Val Thr Ala Asp Glu Ala Gly 225 230 235 240	720
atg gag gct ctg acc cca cca ccg gcc acc cat ctg tca ccc ttg gac Met Glu Ala Leu Thr Pro Pro Pro Ala Thr His Leu Ser Pro Leu Asp 245 250 255	768
agc gcc cac acc ctt cta gca cct cct gac agc agt gag aag atc tgc Ser Ala His Thr Leu Leu Ala Pro Pro Asp Ser Ser Glu Lys Ile Cys 260 265 270	816
acc gtc cag ttg gtg ggt aac agc tgg acc cct ggc tac ccc gag acc Thr Val Gln Leu Val Gly Asn Ser Trp Thr Pro Gly Tyr Pro Glu Thr 275 280 285	864
cag gag gcg ctc tgc ccg cag gtg aca tgg tcc tgg gac cag ttg ccc Gln Glu Ala Leu Cys Pro Gln Val Thr Trp Ser Trp Asp Gln Leu Pro 290 295 300	912
agc aga gct ctt ggc ccc gct gct gcg ccc aca ctc tcg cca gag tcc Ser Arg Ala Leu Gly Pro Ala Ala Ala Pro Thr Leu Ser Pro Glu Ser 305 310 315 320	960
cca gcc ggc tcg cca gcc atg atg ctg cag ccg ggc ccg cag ctc tac Pro Ala Gly Ser Pro Ala Met Met Leu Gln Pro Gly Pro Gln Leu Tyr 325 330 335	1008
gac gtg atg gac gcg gtc cca gcg cgg cgc tgg aag gag ttc gtg cgc Asp Val Met Asp Ala Val Pro Ala Arg Arg Trp Lys Glu Phe Val Arg 340 345 350	1056
acg ctg ggg ctg cgc gag gca gag atc gaa gcc gtg gag gtg gag atc Thr Leu Gly Leu Arg Glu Ala Glu Ile Glu Ala Val Glu Val Glu Ile 355 360 365	1104
ggc cgc ttc cga gac cag cag tac gag atg ctc aag cgc tgg cgc cag Gly Arg Phe Arg Asp Gln Gln Tyr Glu Met Leu Lys Arg Trp Arg Gln 370 375 380	1152
cag cag ccc gcg ggc ctc gga gcc gtt tac gcg gcc ctg gag cgc atg Gln Gln Pro Ala Gly Leu Gly Ala Val Tyr Ala Ala Leu Glu Arg Met 385 390 395 400	1200
ggg ctg gac ggc tgc gtg gaa gac ttg cgc agc cgc ctg cag cgc ggc Gly Leu Asp Gly Cys Val Glu Asp Leu Arg Ser Arg Leu Gln Arg Gly 405 410 415	1248
ccg tga Pro	1254

&lt;210&gt; 4

&lt;211&gt; 417

-7-

&lt;212&gt; PRT

&lt;213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 4

```

Met Glu Gln Arg Pro Arg Gly Cys Ala Ala Val Ala Ala Ala Leu Leu
 1          5          10          15

Leu Val Leu Leu Gly Ala Arg Ala Gln Gly Gly Thr Arg Ser Pro Arg
 20          25          30

Cys Asp Cys Ala Gly Asp Phe His Lys Lys Ile Gly Leu Phe Cys Cys
 35          40          45

Arg Gly Cys Pro Ala Gly His Tyr Leu Lys Ala Pro Cys Thr Glu Pro
 50          55          60

Cys Gly Asn Ser Thr Cys Leu Val Cys Pro Gln Asp Thr Phe Leu Ala
 65          70          75          80

Trp Glu Asn His His Asn Ser Glu Cys Ala Arg Cys Gln Ala Cys Asp
 85          90          95

Glu Gln Ala Ser Gln Val Ala Leu Glu Asn Cys Ser Ala Val Ala Asp
100          105          110

Thr Arg Cys Gly Cys Lys Pro Gly Trp Phe Val Glu Cys Gln Val Ser
115          120          125

Gln Cys Val Ser Ser Ser Pro Phe Tyr Cys Gln Pro Cys Leu Asp Cys
130          135          140

Gly Ala Leu His Arg His Thr Arg Leu Leu Cys Ser Arg Arg Asp Thr
145          150          155          160

Asp Cys Gly Thr Cys Leu Pro Gly Phe Tyr Glu His Gly Asp Gly Cys
165          170          175

Val Ser Cys Pro Thr Ser Thr Leu Gly Ser Cys Pro Glu Arg Cys Ala
180          185          190

Ala Val Cys Gly Trp Arg Gln Met Phe Trp Val Gln Val Leu Leu Ala
195          200          205

Gly Leu Val Val Pro Leu Leu Leu Gly Ala Thr Leu Thr Tyr Thr Tyr
210          215          220

Arg His Cys Trp Pro His Lys Pro Leu Val Thr Ala Asp Glu Ala Gly
225          230          235          240

Met Glu Ala Leu Thr Pro Pro Pro Ala Thr His Leu Ser Pro Leu Asp
245          250          255

Ser Ala His Thr Leu Leu Ala Pro Pro Asp Ser Ser Glu Lys Ile Cys
260          265          270

Thr Val Gln Leu Val Gly Asn Ser Trp Thr Pro Gly Tyr Pro Glu Thr
275          280          285

Gln Glu Ala Leu Cys Pro Gln Val Thr Trp Ser Trp Asp Gln Leu Pro
290          295          300

Ser Arg Ala Leu Gly Pro Ala Ala Ala Pro Thr Leu Ser Pro Glu Ser

```

-8-

305                      310                      315                      320  
 Pro Ala Gly Ser Pro Ala Met Met Leu Gln Pro Gly Pro Gln Leu Tyr  
                                  325                      330                      335  
 Asp Val Met Asp Ala Val Pro Ala Arg Arg Trp Lys Glu Phe Val Arg  
                                  340                      345                      350  
 Thr Leu Gly Leu Arg Glu Ala Glu Ile Glu Ala Val Glu Val Glu Ile  
                                  355                      360                      365  
 Gly Arg Phe Arg Asp Gln Gln Tyr Glu Met Leu Lys Arg Trp Arg Gln  
                                  370                      375                      380  
 Gln Gln Pro Ala Gly Leu Gly Ala Val Tyr Ala Ala Leu Glu Arg Met  
 385                      390                      395                      400  
 Gly Leu Asp Gly Cys Val Glu Asp Leu Arg Ser Arg Leu Gln Arg Gly  
                                  405                      410                      415  
 Pro

<210> 5  
 <211> 455  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Homo sapiens

<400> 5  
 Met Gly Leu Ser Thr Val Pro Asp Leu Leu Leu Pro Leu Val Leu Leu  
 1                      5                      10                      15  
 Glu Leu Leu Val Gly Ile Tyr Pro Ser Gly Val Ile Gly Leu Val Pro  
                                  20                      25                      30  
 His Leu Gly Asp Arg Glu Lys Arg Asp Ser Val Cys Pro Gln Gly Lys  
                                  35                      40                      45  
 Tyr Ile His Pro Gln Asn Asn Ser Ile Cys Cys Thr Lys Cys His Lys  
                                  50                      55                      60  
 Gly Thr Tyr Leu Tyr Asn Asp Cys Pro Gly Pro Gly Gln Asp Thr Asp  
 65                      70                      75                      80  
 Cys Arg Glu Cys Glu Ser Gly Ser Phe Thr Ala Ser Glu Asn His Leu  
                                  85                      90                      95  
 Arg His Cys Leu Ser Cys Ser Lys Cys Arg Lys Glu Met Gly Gln Val  
                                  100                      105                      110  
 Glu Ile Ser Ser Cys Thr Val Asp Arg Asp Thr Val Cys Gly Cys Arg  
                                  115                      120                      125  
 Lys Asn Gln Tyr Arg His Tyr Trp Ser Glu Asn Leu Phe Gln Cys Phe  
                                  130                      135                      140  
 Asn Cys Ser Leu Cys Leu Asn Gly Thr Val His Leu Ser Cys Gln Glu  
 145                      150                      155                      160  
 Lys Gln Asn Thr Val Cys Thr Cys His Ala Gly Phe Phe Leu Arg Glu

-9-

165					170					175					
Asn	Glu	Cys	Val	Ser	Cys	Ser	Asn	Cys	Lys	Lys	Ser	Leu	Glu	Cys	Thr
			180					185					190		
Lys	Leu	Cys	Leu	Pro	Gln	Ile	Glu	Asn	Val	Lys	Gly	Thr	Glu	Asp	Ser
		195					200					205			
Gly	Thr	Thr	Val	Leu	Leu	Pro	Leu	Val	Ile	Phe	Phe	Gly	Leu	Cys	Leu
	210					215					220				
Leu	Ser	Leu	Leu	Phe	Ile	Gly	Leu	Met	Tyr	Arg	Tyr	Gln	Arg	Trp	Lys
225						230					235				240
Ser	Lys	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Ile	Val	Cys	Gly	Lys	Ser	Thr	Pro	Glu	Lys	Glu
				245					250					255	
Gly	Glu	Leu	Glu	Gly	Thr	Thr	Thr	Lys	Pro	Leu	Ala	Pro	Asn	Pro	Ser
			260					265					270		
Phe	Ser	Pro	Thr	Pro	Gly	Phe	Thr	Pro	Thr	Leu	Gly	Phe	Ser	Pro	Val
		275					280					285			
Pro	Ser	Ser	Thr	Phe	Thr	Ser	Ser	Ser	Thr	Tyr	Thr	Pro	Gly	Asp	Cys
			290			295					300				
Pro	Asn	Phe	Ala	Ala	Pro	Arg	Arg	Glu	Val	Ala	Pro	Pro	Tyr	Gln	Gly
305						310					315				320
Ala	Asp	Pro	Ile	Leu	Ala	Thr	Ala	Leu	Ala	Ser	Asp	Pro	Ile	Pro	Asn
				325					330					335	
Pro	Leu	Gln	Lys	Trp	Glu	Asp	Ser	Ala	His	Lys	Pro	Gln	Ser	Leu	Asp
			340					345					350		
Thr	Asp	Asp	Pro	Ala	Thr	Leu	Tyr	Ala	Val	Val	Glu	Asn	Val	Pro	Pro
		355					360					365			
Leu	Arg	Trp	Lys	Glu	Phe	Val	Arg	Arg	Leu	Gly	Leu	Ser	Asp	His	Glu
	370					375					380				
Ile	Asp	Arg	Leu	Glu	Leu	Gln	Asn	Gly	Arg	Cys	Leu	Arg	Glu	Ala	Gln
385						390					395				400
Tyr	Ser	Met	Leu	Ala	Thr	Trp	Arg	Arg	Arg	Thr	Pro	Arg	Arg	Glu	Ala
				405					410					415	
Thr	Leu	Glu	Leu	Leu	Gly	Arg	Val	Leu	Arg	Asp	Met	Asp	Leu	Leu	Gly
			420					425					430		
Cys	Leu	Glu	Asp	Ile	Glu	Glu	Ala	Leu	Cys	Gly	Pro	Ala	Ala	Leu	Pro
		435					440					445			
Pro	Ala	Pro	Ser	Leu	Leu	Arg									
				450		455									

<210> 6  
 <211> 335  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Homo sapiens

-10-

<400> 6  
Met Leu Gly Ile Trp Thr Leu Leu Pro Leu Val Leu Thr Ser Val Ala  
1 5 10 15  
Arg Leu Ser Ser Lys Ser Val Asn Ala Gln Val Thr Asp Ile Asn Ser  
20 25 30  
Lys Gly Leu Glu Leu Arg Lys Thr Val Thr Thr Val Glu Thr Gln Asn  
35 40 45  
Leu Glu Gly Leu His His Asp Gly Gln Phe Cys His Lys Pro Cys Pro  
50 55 60  
Pro Gly Glu Arg Lys Ala Arg Asp Cys Thr Val Asn Gly Asp Glu Pro  
65 70 75 80  
Asp Cys Val Pro Cys Gln Glu Gly Lys Glu Tyr Thr Asp Lys Ala His  
85 90 95  
Phe Ser Ser Lys Cys Arg Arg Cys Arg Leu Cys Asp Glu Gly His Gly  
100 105 110  
Leu Glu Val Glu Ile Asn Cys Thr Arg Thr Gln Asn Thr Lys Cys Arg  
115 120 125  
Cys Lys Pro Asn Phe Phe Gln Asn Ser Thr Val Cys Glu His Cys Asp  
130 135 140  
Pro Cys Thr Lys Cys Glu His Gly Ile Ile Lys Glu Cys Thr Leu Thr  
145 150 155 160  
Ser Asn Thr Lys Cys Lys Glu Glu Gly Ser Arg Ser Asn Leu Gly Trp  
165 170 175  
Leu Cys Leu Leu Leu Leu Pro Ile Pro Leu Ile Val Trp Val Lys Arg  
180 185 190  
Lys Glu Val Gln Lys Thr Cys Arg Lys His Arg Lys Glu Asn Gln Gly  
195 200 205  
Ser His Glu Ser Pro Thr Leu Asn Pro Glu Thr Val Ala Ile Asn Leu  
210 215 220  
Ser Asp Val Asp Leu Ser Lys Tyr Ile Thr Thr Ile Ala Gly Val Met  
225 230 235 240  
Thr Leu Ser Gln Val Lys Gly Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Gly Val Asn Glu  
245 250 255  
Ala Lys Ile Asp Glu Ile Lys Asn Asp Asn Val Gln Asp Thr Ala Glu  
260 265 270  
Gln Lys Val Gln Leu Leu Arg Asn Trp His Gln Leu His Gly Lys Lys  
275 280 285  
Glu Ala Tyr Asp Thr Leu Ile Lys Asp Leu Lys Lys Ala Asn Leu Cys  
290 295 300  
Thr Leu Ala Glu Lys Ile Gln Thr Ile Ile Leu Lys Asp Ile Thr Ser  
305 310 315 320  
Asp Ser Glu Asn Ser Asn Phe Arg Asn Glu Ile Gln Ser Leu Val

-11-

325

330

335

<210> 7  
<211> 23  
<212> DNA  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> Description of Artificial Sequence: primer

<400> 7  
gcgccatggg ggcccggcgg cag 23

<210> 8  
<211> 30  
<212> DNA  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> Description of Artificial Sequence: primer

<400> 8  
gcgaagcttc taggaccag aacatctgcc 30

<210> 9  
<211> 33  
<212> DNA  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> Description of Artificial Sequence: primer

<400> 9  
cgcgatccg ccatcatgga ggagacgcag cag 33

<210> 10  
<211> 33  
<212> DNA  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> Description of Artificial Sequence: primer

<400> 10  
cgcgatccg ccatcatgga gcagcgccg cgg 33

<210> 11  
<211> 54  
<212> DNA  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> Description of Artificial Sequence: primer

<400> 11  
gcgtctagat caaagcgtag tctgggacgt cgtatgggta cgggccgcgc tgca 54

-12-

<210> 12  
<211> 33  
<212> DNA  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> Description of Artificial Sequence: primer

<400> 12  
cgcggatccg ccatcatgga ggagacgcag cag 33

<210> 13  
<211> 33  
<212> DNA  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> Description of Artificial Sequence: primer

<400> 13  
cgcggatccg ccatcatgga gcagcggccg cgg 33

<210> 14  
<211> 26  
<212> DNA  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> Description of Artificial Sequence: primer

<400> 14  
cgcggatcct cacgggccgc gctgca 26

<210> 15  
<211> 33  
<212> DNA  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> Description of Artificial Sequence: primer

<400> 15  
cgcggatccg ccatcatgga ggagacgcag cag 33

<210> 16  
<211> 33  
<212> DNA  
<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>  
<223> Description of Artificial Sequence: primer

<400> 16  
cgcggatccg ccatcatgga gcagcggccg cgg 33

<210> 17  
<211> 35



-13-

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Description of Artificial Sequence: primer


<400> 17

gcgagatcta gtctggaccc agaacatctg cctcc

35

## INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

International application No.  
PCT/US00/10741

<b>A. CLASSIFICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER</b> IPC(7) :A61K 38/00, 39/00 ; C07K 14/435 US CL :Please See Extra Sheet. According to International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both national classification and IPC		
<b>B. FIELDS SEARCHED</b> Minimum documentation searched (classification system followed by classification symbols) U.S. : 424/130.1, 135.1, 139.1, 141.1, 142.1, 143.1; 514/2, 12; 530/402 Documentation searched other than minimum documentation to the extent that such documents are included in the fields searched Electronic data base consulted during the international search (name of data base and, where practicable, search terms used) EAST 1.1, DIALOG (files 5, 155) search terms: death domain, receptor, TNF, cytokine, anti-inflammatory, immunosuppress, graft, autoimmune, cancer, polyethylene, PEG		
<b>C. DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT</b>		
Category*	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages	Relevant to claim No.
Y	WO 98/32856 A1 (HUMAN GENOME SCIENCES, INC.) 30 July 1998 (07-30-98), see abstract, claims, and pages 29-30.	1-23
Y	WO 97/37020 A1 (GENENTECH INC.) 09 October 1997 (10-09-97), see abstract, claims, pages 21-23, 26-28, and 33.	1-23
Y	US 4,179,337 A (DAVIS et al) 18 December 1979, see abstract and claims.	17-23
Y	US 5,120,525 A (GOLDENBERG) 09 June 1992, see abstract, claims, col. 6, lines 1-10, and column 9, line 53, through column 10, line 3.	1-10 and 13-16
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Further documents are listed in the continuation of Box C. <input type="checkbox"/> See patent family annex.		
* Special categories of cited documents: "A" document defining the general state of the art which is not considered to be of particular relevance "B" earlier document published on or after the international filing date "L" document which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or which is cited to establish the publication date of another citation or other special reason (as specified) "O" document referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or other means "P" document published prior to the international filing date but later than the priority date claimed	"T" later document published after the international filing date or priority date and not in conflict with the application but cited to understand the principle or theory underlying the invention "X" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered novel or cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is taken alone "Y" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is combined with one or more other such documents, such combination being obvious to a person skilled in the art "Z" document member of the same patent family	
Date of the actual completion of the international search 27 JULY 2000		Date of mailing of the international search report 24 AUG 2000
Name and mailing address of the ISA/US Commissioner of Patents and Trademarks Box PCT Washington, D.C. 20231 Facsimile No. (703) 305-3230		Authorized officer  MARIANNE P. ALLEN Telephone No. (703) 308-0196

**INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT****International application No.**  
**PCT/US00/10741****C (Continuation). DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT**

<b>Category*</b>	<b>Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages</b>	<b>Relevant to claim No.</b>
Y	US 5,656,272 A (LE et al) 12 August 1997, see abstract, claims, col . 33-36, and Table 11.	1-12

# INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

International application No.  
PCT/US00/10741

## Box I Observations where certain claims were found unsearchable (Continuation of item 1 of first sheet)

This international report has not been established in respect of certain claims under Article 17(2)(a) for the following reasons:

1. ☐ Claims Nos.:  
because they relate to subject matter not required to be searched by this Authority, namely:
2. ☐ Claims Nos.:  
because they relate to parts of the international application that do not comply with the prescribed requirements to such an extent that no meaningful international search can be carried out, specifically:
3. ☐ Claims Nos.:  
because they are dependent claims and are not drafted in accordance with the second and third sentences of Rule 6.4(a).

## Box II Observations where unity of invention is lacking (Continuation of item 2 of first sheet)

This International Searching Authority found multiple inventions in this international application, as follows:

Please See Extra Sheet.

1. ☒ As all required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant, this international search report covers all searchable claims.
2. ☐ As all searchable claims could be searched without effort justifying an additional fee, this Authority did not invite payment of any additional fee.
3. ☐ As only some of the required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant, this international search report covers only those claims for which fees were paid, specifically claims Nos.:
4. ☐ No required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant. Consequently, this international search report is restricted to the invention first mentioned in the claims; it is covered by claims Nos.:

Remark on Protest

☐  
☐

The additional search fees were accompanied by the applicant's protest.

No protest accompanied the payment of additional search fees.

# INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

International application No.  
PCT/US00/10741

## A. CLASSIFICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER:

US CL :

424/130.1, 135.1, 139.1, 141.1, 142.1, 143.1; 514/2, 12; 530/402

## BOX II. OBSERVATIONS WHERE UNITY OF INVENTION WAS LACKING

This ISA found multiple inventions as follows:

This application contains the following inventions or groups of inventions which are not so linked as to form a single inventive concept under PCT Rule 13.1. In order for all inventions to be searched, the appropriate additional search fees must be paid.

Group I, claims 1-16, drawn to antibody compositions and methods for treatment using such compositions.

Group II, claims 17-23, drawn to polypeptide compositions.

The inventions listed as Groups I-II do not relate to a single inventive concept under PCT Rule 13.1 because, under PCT Rule 13.2, they lack the same or corresponding special technical features for the following reasons: The first appearing inventive concept is the antibody compositions and method of use in Group I. The special technical feature of the first claimed invention (method) is the antibody composition and method steps recited in the claim. Group II is directed to a structurally distinct polypeptide composition that does not share this special technical feature.